Disinfo Dictionary

A dictionary of Myths and Truths

Fellas & Partners

2025-09-26

W	come	1
Α	Status	3
St	tus	5
В	Intro	11
Pr	face	13
	For whom?	13
		13
	Why?	14
		15
		16
Va		19
	Our mission	19
	Our vision	20
	Our values	20
	Our target group	20
	Our principles	20
	FCN code of Principles	21
	Basic principles	21
	Authoring principles	22
	Readability	22

Parts	22
Chapters	22
Sections	23
Translations	23
Style guide	24
Pyramid principle	24
No false balance	24
Sustainability principles	25
Contribute	26
Terms & Techniques	27
Truth	27
Desinformation	28
Propaganda	30
Psychological warfare	32
Active Measures (1920)	32
Reflexive Control (1967)	33
Hybrid Warfare (2007)	34
Firehose of Falsehoods (2016)	35
Weaponized Narratives (2017)	36
Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI)	37
European External Action Service (EEAS)	38
FIMI-ISAC	38
European Union Agency for Cybersecurity (ENISA)	38
Prebunking	39
Misinformation narratives	40
Misinformation techniques	40
Decentralized Information Warfare	40
Lessons from Ukraine	43
1. Laying a solid foundation is fundamental	44
2. Numbers are crucial	44
3. Overlap is not a drawback, but rigidity is	44
4. Cherish the role of civil society	45

6. P 7. H 8. A 9. T	eparation is essential, but not a panacea
Learnin Wor	g Ukraine 49 th knowing about Ukraine
The Vatr	& Vatniks53network of russia propaganda53ik soups56ik database56
Narı Narı Narı Narı Narı	tes ative 1: the Elites v the People
C Br	others 65
1 Bron 1.1 1.2 1.3 1.4 1.5	hers? of Russia? 67 Pan-Slavism 68 Imperial Russia 68 Wishful thinking 69 Soviet Union 69 Red Terror 69

	1.6 1.7	Russia's war	70 71
2	Fam 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 2.5	Melting pot Europe	7 3 73 74 74 74 74
D	Ch	urch	75
3	Chu 3.1 3.2 3.3 3.4 3.5	TODO	77 78 78 78 78 78
4	Chu 4.1 4.2 4.3 4.4	Section 1	81 81 82 82 82
Ε	Co	lonies	83
5	Russ 5.1 5.2 5.3 5.4	Section 1	85 85 86 86

6	Ukr	aine - a colony?	87
	6.1	Ukraine is a sovereign state	88
	6.2	The West supported Ukraine and Russia	89
	6.3	Ukraine wanted good relations with Russia and the EU	89
	6.4	Russia sabotaged Ukraine's neutrality	89
	6.5	Russia enforced Ukraine's ties to the West	90
	6.6	Independence of Ukraine emphasized	90
F	Co	rruption	93
7	Cori	ruption in Russia	95
	7.1	Corruption Perceptions Index	96
	7.2	Mafia loyalty	97
	7.3	Personal enrichment	98
	7.4	Fake rule of law	98
	7.5	War instead of values	99
	7.6	Quality of life?	100
8	Corı	ruption in Ukraine?	101
	8.1	Independence	102
	8.2	Orange revolution	102
	8.3	Euromaidan	102
	8.4	Anti-corruption during war	102
G	Cr	imea	105
9	Crin	nea history	107
	9.1	Language	108
		9.1.1 Crimea is Ukraine	
		9.1.2 No oppression of russian language	108
	9.2	History	
		9.2.1 Crimea belonged to Russia only briefly	110

	9.3	Culture					 •	•	•					 112
10	10.1 10.2	nea annexation Military invasio Illegal annexati Against Crimea	on											 114
11	Crim	nea purges												119
12	Α													121
13	В													123
14	С													125
Н	Cu	lture												127
15	15.1	e <mark>at Russian cult</mark> Trojan horse .												
	15.3 15.4 15.5 15.6 15.7 15.8 15.9	Jailing & Killing Appropriating Pushkin's empiral is a fascist en Great Russian li Violent culture Great poo culture Military parade	e e e . ure s .	e	 	 			 	 	 · · · · · ·	 	 	 133 133 135 137 138 138 138

	16.5 Agriculture	
	16.6 Cooking	
	16.6.1 Borscht	
	16.7 Religious arts	
	16.7.1 Pysanki	
	16.7.2 Pavuk	
	16.8 Illustrations	
	16.9 Fine arts	
	16.10Music	
	16.11Literature	
	16.12See also	147
I	Democracy	149
17	Democracy in Russia?	151
	17.1 A	151
	17.1 A	
		151
	17.2 B	151
	17.2 B	151 152 153
	17.2 B	151 152 153 154
	17.2 B	151 152 153 154 154
	17.2 B	151 152 153 154 154 155
	17.2 B	151 152 153 154 154 155 156
	17.2 B	151 152 153 154 154 155 156
18	17.2 B	151 152 153 154 154 155 156
18 J	17.2 B 17.3 C Democracy in Ukraine 18.1 Election of the Hetmans 18.2 Independence 18.3 Change of government 18.4 EU Accession 18.5 Regional Results	151 152 153 154 154 155 156 157

21	Butcha massacre	17
22	Chasiv Yar strike	173
23	Chernihiv strikes 23.1 March 2022	176 176
24	Little green men?	179
25	Dnipro strike	18
26	Hroza strike	183
27	Full invasion 27.1 A	186
28	Kakhovka dam 28.1 A 28.2 B 28.3 C	188
29	Kramatorsk Railway 29.1 Kramatorsk	190
30	Kremenchuk Shopping	191
31	Mariupol theater 31.1 Place of the siege	19 3

	31.2 Place of culture	
	31.3 Place of death	
	31.4 Place of mass graves	
	31.5 Place of justice?	196
32		199
	32.1 What happened?	200
	32.2 Dutch Court	
	32.3 European Court	200
33	Okhmatdyt hospital	201
	33.1 A	201
	33.2 B	
	33.3 C	202
34	Zaporizhzhia fire	203
	34.1 Occupation	204
	34.2 Control	
	34.3 Smoke	
	34.4 IAEE visit	
35	Zoo murder	205
	35.1 2019 August - Murder	206
	35.2 2019 December - Assassin	
	35.3 2021 December - Verdict	
	35.4 2024 Juni - Money	
	35.5 2024 August - Exchange	
	35.6 2024 September - State terrorism	
K	Donbas	209
36		211
	36.1 Donbas is Ukraine	
	36.2 Russia started the war	213

	36.3 Ukraine defended its territory	217 218 218
37		221
	37.1 The short version	
	37.2 Resistance against Moscow	
	37.3 Russia's war	
	37.4 Russia invaded 2014	
	37.5 Russia sent troops	
	37.6 Russia sent weapons	
	37.7 Russia sent mafia	
	37.8 Who bombed Donbas?	221
L	Economy	229
38	Economy in Europe	231
39	Economy in Ukraine	235
	39.1 A	236
	39.2 B	
	39.2 B	236
40	39.3 C	236
	39.3 C	236 236
М	39.3 C	236 236 237
М	39.3 C	236 236 237 23 9
М	39.3 C	236 236 237 239 241 241

	41.4 UN Genocide Convention 1948	242
	41.5 Stalin	
	41.6 Lemkin II	
	41.7 Mace	
	41.8 Kotkin	
	41.9 Applebaum	
	41.10Etkind 2023	
	41.11Ten stages	
42	Genocide history	245
	42.1 Siege of Kyiv 1240	245
	42.2 Genocides in Siberia 1581–1778	246
	42.3 Sack of Baturyn 1708	246
	42.4 Circassian genocide 1799 - 1864	246
	42.5 Pogromes 1918-20	
	42.6 Berdychiv massacre 1920	246
	42.7 Famine 1921/22	
	42.8 Holodomor 1932/33	247
	42.9 Vinnytsia massacre 1937/38	247
	42.10Katyn massacre 1940	
	42.11NKVD prisoner massacres 1941	247
	42.12Massacres of Poles in Volhynia and Eastern Galicia 1943-44	247
	42.13Holocaust 1941-1944	
	42.14Famine 1946/47	248
	42.15Deportation of Tatars 1944	248
43	Genocide announced	249
	43.1 Fascist manifesto	249
	43.2 Russian Media	250
	43.3 Crimes Against Humanity	
44	Genocide ongoing	251
	44.1 Purges of Crimea, Donbas and Luhansk since 2014	252
	44.1.1 Crimon	252

	44.1.2 Donbas	
	44.2 Genocidal war against Ukraine since 2022	
	44.2.1 Killing members of the group	253
	44.2.2 Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members	רב
	of the group	233
	calculated to bring about its physical destruction in	
	whole or in part	253
	44.2.4 Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group	25/
	44.2.5 Forcibly transferring children of the group to an-	<u> </u>
	other group	254
	3 1	
		\ r r
N	Germany	255
45	German-Russian relations	257
	45.1 Pre-sowiet	257
	45.2 Hitler-Stalin	
	45.3 Nordstream	258
46	German-Ukrainian relations 2	259
0	Language 2	26 1
47		263
	47.1 Ukrainians spoke both: Ukrainian and Russian	
	47.2 Russification	
	47.3 Russian Invasion	
	47.3.1 Russophone authors	
	47.3.2 Public polls	
	47.3.3 Legal situation	

48	Russophonia	269
	48.1 Research?	269
	48.2 Politics!	
	48.3 Scandal	
	48.4 Conclusion	
	48.5 See also	272
49	Ukrainian language	273
	49.1 Denial of Ukrainian language	
	49.2 Persecution of the Ukrainian language	275
	49.3 See also	276
_		
Р	Maidan	277
50	Maidan Kyiv	279
	50.1 Euro-Maidan was justified	
	50.2 No justification for russian hybrid attacks	280
51	Maidan Odesa	283
	51.1 A	283
	51.2 B	
	51.3 C	284
_		205
Q	Minorities	285
52	Minorities in Russia	287
	52.1 A	
	52.2 B	
	52.3 C	288
53	Minorities in Ukraine	289
	53.1 A	
	53.2 B	289

53.3 C		290
R NATO		29
54 NATO membership 54.1 "NATO-Expansion" is no justification	· · · · · ·	294 294 295 295
55 NATO promise 55.1 No promise for Russia		299
56.1 Ukraine gave up nukes 56.2 NATO did not expand militarily 56.3 Russia didn't feel threatened 56.4 NATO weakness provoked Putin 56.5 EU attractivity threatened 56.6 Mafia empire wants expansion 56.7 Russia: we lied 56.8 Russia: we have violated international law		302 303 303 304 305
S Nazis		307
57 Nazis in Germany!		309
58 Nazis in Ukraine? 58 1 Defamation of freedom		311

	58.2 Multi-ethnic history	312
	58.3 Thriving antisemitism?	313
	58.4 German responsibility?	314
	58.5 Defamation of Asov	
	58.6 Who was Bandera?	
59	Racism in Russia	319
	59.1 Antisemitism	319
	59.2 Pogrom	321
	59.3 Russification	323
	59.4 Russophobia	324
	59.5 Uniformity	325
	59.6 Slavs only	326
	59.7 See also	326
60	Russki mir	327
	60.1 Conclusion	328
	60.2 Summary of Alignment	328
	60.3 Detailed Analysis	
61	Nazis in Russia!	335
	61.1 Projected Nazis	336
	61.2 Fascist Manifest	337
	61.3 Timothy Snyder	
	61.4 Umberto Eco's Criteria	341
	61.5 Fascist crimes	350
	61.6 Masked Fascism	351
	61.7 See also	352
62	Truth Social	353
	62.1 The Name "Truth Social"	354
	62.1.1 Relevant Criteria and Analysis	354
	62.1.2 Other Criteria and Their Relevance	
	62.1.3 Broader Context and Implications	

	62.1.4 Critical Reflection	357
	62.2 Content of Truth Social Platform	357
	62.2.1 Relevant Criteria and Content Analysis	358
	62.2.2 Broader Context and Implications	
	62.2.3 Critical Reflection	
т	Negotiations	363
•	11050114110113	505
63	Negotiations end war?	365
	63.1 Russia invaded while negotiating	366
	63.2 Russia doesn't want to negotiate	367
	63.3 Russian "offers" were poisened	367
	63.4 Russia has broken all contracts	368
	63.5 Ukraine cannot not surrender	370
	63.6 Supporting Ukraine saves lives	370
	63.7 Winning enables negotiations	371
64	Negotiations Russia	373
65	Negotiations Ukraine	375
U	Nukes	377
66	Nukes in Ukraine?	379
00	66.1 Biolabs and Bombs?	
	66.2 Budapest Memorandum	
	66.3 Nuclear Power Plants	
67	Nukes in Russia	383
68	Nuklear propaganda strikes	385

V	Peace	387
69	Peace by Cooperation?	389
	69.1 Change through trade?	390
	69.2 Eurussia?	
70	Ceasefire	395
71	Peace Russia?	397
	71.1 Poland	398
	71.1.1 Ukraine	398
	71.2 Europe	398
	71.3 US	399
72	Peace Ukraine	401
73	Weapons	403
	73.1 New weapons	404
	73.2 Kaliningrad	404
	73.3 War economy	404
w	Persons	405
71	Persons Brandt	407
14	74.1 Speech on the putsch in Czechoslovakia, 1948	
	74.1 Speech of the putser in Czechoslovakia, 1946	
	74.3 Speech at the Foreign Policy Association in New York, 1964	
75	Persons Gorbachev	409
-	75.1 Chornobyl	410
	75.2 Promoter of freedom?	
	75.3 Crimea	

76	Persons Navalny 76.1 "I will not return Crimea to Kyiv"	416 417
77	Persons Putin	423
78	Persons Stalin 78.1 A	426
79	Persons Zelenskyy 79.1 Role model for Heroes	428 429
X	Russia	431
80	Russia history 80.1 Russian Imperialism	436
81	Russian empire 81.1 Dugin	456 457 457
82	Russia Moscow	459

83	Russian life	461
	83.1 Ordinary Russian Citizens (ORCs)	. 463
	83.2 OECD Better Life Index	. 465
	83.3 Housing	. 468
	83.4 Income	. 468
	83.5 Jobs	. 469
	83.6 Community	. 469
	83.7 Education	. 470
	83.8 Environment	. 471
	83.9 Civic engagement	. 471
	83.10Health	. 472
	83.11Life satisfaction	. 472
	83.12Safety	. 473
	83.13Work-Life Balance	. 473
84	Russian soul	475
	84.1 Dangerous kitsch	. 475
	84.2 Dance and music?	. 477
	84.3 Vodka!	. 477
	84.4 The wolf, the night, the moon	. 479
	84.5 The fascist soul	. 481
	84.6 The emigrant soul	. 484
	84.7 It can always get worse	
85	Russian values	489
	85.1 Family values?	. 490
	85.2 Religious values?	
	85.3 Human rights?	
	85.4 Honorable merchant?	
	85.5 Poo & Poisening!	. 492
86	Russian opposition	495
	86.1 Russian opposition can't be trusted	
	86.2 is supporting russian imperialism	

	86.3 absolves the Russian 86.4 calls for an end to sa 86.5 misleads the West . 86.6 is teethless 86.7 steals support from U	nctions	· .		 	 		 			497 497 497
Υ	Russia's War										499
87	7 Escalation?										501
	87.1 Help is legitimate and	d legal									502
	87.2 Help is effective	_									
	87.3 Delayed help harms										
	87.4 Red lines Psyops										
	87.5 Russia escalated										
	87.6 Time for Western red										
88	Russia's goals										509
	88.1 Maintaining power										
	88.2 Conquering land .										
	88.2 Conquering land . 88.3 Natural resources .										
	88.3 Natural resources .										510
	88.3 Natural resources . 88.4 Capturing People .										510 510
	88.3 Natural resources .88.4 Capturing People .88.5 Stategic value				· ·	 		 	 		510 510 510
	88.3 Natural resources .88.4 Capturing People .88.5 Stategic value88.6 Genocidal goals			•		 	 	· · · · · ·	 	 	510 510 510 511
	88.3 Natural resources .88.4 Capturing People .88.5 Stategic value			•		 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	 	 	 	 	510 510 510 511 511
89	88.3 Natural resources . 88.4 Capturing People . 88.5 Stategic value 88.6 Genocidal goals 88.7 Fascist goals 88.8 Cynicism and boredo			•		 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	 	 	 	 	510 510 510 511 511 511
89	88.3 Natural resources . 88.4 Capturing People . 88.5 Stategic value 88.6 Genocidal goals 88.7 Fascist goals 88.8 Cynicism and boredo War - hybrid	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				 	 •		 	 	510 510 510 511 511 511 513
89	88.3 Natural resources . 88.4 Capturing People . 88.5 Stategic value 88.6 Genocidal goals 88.7 Fascist goals 88.8 Cynicism and boredo War - hybrid 89.1 Attacks in Ukraine .	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				 	 • • •		 	 	510 510 510 511 511 511 513
89	88.3 Natural resources . 88.4 Capturing People . 88.5 Stategic value 88.6 Genocidal goals 88.7 Fascist goals 88.8 Cynicism and boredo War - hybrid 89.1 Attacks in Ukraine . 89.2 Attacks in the Baltics	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				 	 • • •		 	 	510 510 511 511 511 513 513
89	88.3 Natural resources . 88.4 Capturing People . 88.5 Stategic value 88.6 Genocidal goals 88.7 Fascist goals 88.8 Cynicism and boredo War - hybrid 89.1 Attacks in Ukraine .					 			 	 	510 510 511 511 511 513 513 513 514

90	Proxy war? 90.1 Russia has no proxy and is attacking	
91	Ukraine's resilience 91.1 Ukraine defends itself resiliently	
92	Sanctions 92.1 Distort, Distract, Dismay	525 525
Z	Ukraine	531
93	Ukraine heroes 93.1 Vladimir the Great (958 – 1015) 93.2 Yaroslav the Wise (978 – 1054) 93.3 Bohdan Khmelnytsky (1595 – 1657) 93.4 Ivan Mazepa (1639 – 1709) 93.5 Mykola Michnowskyj (1873 – 1924) 93.6 Yevhen Konovalets (1891 – 1938) 93.7 Stepan Bandera (1909 – 1959) 93.8 Crimea heros 93.8.1 Amet-khan Sultan (1920 – 1971) 93.8.2 Abdraim Reshidov (1912 – 1984) 93.8.3 Cevdet Dermenci (1918 – 1985) 93.8.4 Seytnafe Seytveliyev (1919 – 1983) 93.9 Valerii Zaluzhnyi (born 1973) 93.10Oleksandr Matsievskyi (1980 – 2022) 93.11Kyrylo Budanov (born 1986) 93.12Roman Hrybov (born 1990) 93.13Volodymyr Zelenskyy (born 1978)	534 534 534 535 535 538 538 538 538 539 539 539 539 540
	93.14Oleksandra Matviichuk (born 1983)	540 540

94	Ukraine history	541
	94.1 A	541
	94.2 B	542
	94.3 C	542
95	Ukraine Kyiv	543
	95.1 Kyiv	544
	95.2 Kyiv Rus'	
	95.3 The Lviv story	
	95.4 Kyiv history	
	95.4.1 Ancient beginnings	
	95.4.2 Rise of Kyiv Rus'	
	95.4.3 Decline of Kyiv Rus'	
	95.4.4 Changing powers	
	95.4.5 Resurgence and Russification	
	95.4.6 Soviet era	
	95.4.7 Independence	
	95.5 Kyiv highlights	
96	Ukraine nation	555
	96.1 Kyiv Rus'	556
	96.2 Ukrainian nation	
	96.2.1 Nation building	
	96.2.2 Independence	
	96.3 Color revolutions	
	96.4 One will	
	96.5 One language area	
	96.6 A political space	
	96.7 Ukrainian values	

AA	A US	563
97	(Dis)Information Disorder	565
	97.1 Free speech	566
	97.2 Free Press	
	97.3 Free Radio	569
	97.4 Free Science	570
	97.5 Disordered Discourse	572
	97.6 Cognitive Immunology	573
	97.7 Double Bind	
	97.8 Information Disorder	
	97.9 Affected Countries	
	97.10Akteure und Motive	577
	97.11Fighting (Dis)Info Disorder	
	97.12Lost fight in U.S	
	97.13National Science Foundation (NSF)	
	97.14Wikipedia	582
	97.15Double Bind in the Oval Office	
	97.16Russia in the Oval Office	
98	Oval Office operation	587
	98.1 Pretext Blackmail	589
	98.2 Planned humiliation?	590
	98.3 Welcome with Mockery	591
	98.4 Five Failures in the Oval Office	
	98.4.1 Hospitality failure	
	98.4.2 Decency failure	592
	98.4.3 Democracy failure	
	98.4.4 Strategy failure	
	98.4.5 Independence failure	
	98.5 Twenty failures in the Oval Office	
	98.5.1 Humanity failure	
	98.5.2 Empathy failure	
	98.5.3 Financial failure	

98.5.4 Security failure	594
98.5.5 Praising the cesar	595
98.5.6 Failure to help	595
98.5.7 Ceasefire failure	596
98.5.8 Support failure	596
98.5.9 Praising the peacemaker	
98.5.10 Mock outfit	597
98.5.11 Arms failure	597
98.5.12 Peace failure	598
98.5.13 Odesa failure	
98.5.14 Negotiation failure	
98.5.15 Rule of law failure	
98.5.16Colonial vibrations	601
98.5.17 Sincerity failure	
98.5.18 Protection failure	
98.5.19Alignment failure	
98.5.20 Pro-russian attack	
98.6 Thank you?	
98.7 Thank you!	609
98.8 Excuse me?	609
98.9 Final verdict	609
98.10Respectful Meeting	610
AB War crimes	613
99 Warcrimes – intro	615
100Warcrimes – children	617
101Warcrimes – civilians	619
101.1Butcha (2022, Butcha)	
101.2Kramatorsk (2022, April 8th)	
101.3Kremenchuk (2022, June 27th)	

101.4Chasiv Yar (2022, July 9th)	
101.5Chernihiv	
101.6Dnipro (2023, January 14th)	
101.7Hroza (2023, October 5th)	 . 621
102Warcrimes – cluster munitions	623
102.1Convention on Cluster Munitions	
102.2Russian examples	 . 624
102.3Ukrainian examples	 . 624
103Warcrimes – conscription	625
104Warcrimes – culture	627
104.1UNESCO cultural heritage	 . 628
104.2Monasteries	
104.3Churches	 . 629
104.4Museums	 . 629
104.5Kindergardens	
104.6Schools	
104.7Universities	 . 630
104.8Libraries	
104.9Publishers	
104.1 A rtists	
104.1 T heaters	 . 630
104.1Øperas	
104.1Goncert halls	
105Warcrimes – food	631
105.1A	
105.2B	
105.3C	
106Warcrimes – safari	633
106.14	633

106.2B				 					 	634
106.3C				 					 	634
107Warcrimes – humanit	taria	n								635
107.1A				 					 	636
107.2B				 					 	636
107.3C			 •	 					 	636
108Warcrimes – infrastru	ıctuı	re								637
109Warcrimes – journalis	sts									641
110Warcrimes – nature										643
110.1A				 					 	643
110.2B				 					 	644
110.3C										
111Warcrimes – nuclear										645
112War crimes – POWs										647
112.10lenivka prison				 					 	648
112.2Executions				 					 	648
112.3Torture				 					 	650
113Warcrimes – sexual										651
113.1A				 					 	651
113.2B										
113.3C										
114Warcrimes – torture										653
114.1A										
114.2B										
114.20										

xxviii

11	5Warcrimes – urbicide	655	5
	115.1Kyiv, Kyivan Rus' (now Ukraine) (1169)	. 656	õ
	115.2Kyiv, Kyivan Rus' (now Ukraine) (1203)	. 656	5
	115.3Tver, Grand Duchy of Tver (now Russia) (1327)	. 656	5
	115.4Novgorod, Novgorod Republic (now Russia) (1478)	. 656	5
	115.5Kazan, Khanate of Kazan (now Russia) (1487)	. 657	7
	115.6Baturyn, Cossack Hetmanate (now Ukraine) (1708)	. 657	7
	115.7Tashkent, Khanate of Kokand (now Uzbekistan) (1865)	. 657	7
	115.8Samarkand, Emirate of Bukhara (now Uzbekistan) (1868) .	. 657	7
	115.9Bukhara, Emirate of Bukhara (now Uzbekistan) (1868)	. 658	3
	115.1 B aku, Azerbaijan (1918)	. 658	3
	115.1\Warsaw, Poland (1944)	. 658	3
	115.1 B udapest, Hungary (1944–1945)	. 658	3
	115.1Königsberg, Germany (now Kaliningrad, Russia) (1945)	. 659)
	115.1 K abul, Afghanistan (1979–1989)	. 659)
	115.1 B erat, Afghanistan (1979–1989)	. 659)
	115.1 G rozny, Chechnya (1994–1996)	. 659)
	115.1 G rozny, Chechnya (1999–2000)		
	115.1 & leppo, Syria (2015–2016)	. 660)
	115.1 9 olnovakha, Ukraine (2022)	. 660)
	115.29ievierodonetsk, Ukraine (2022)		
	115.2Mariupol, Ukraine (2022)		
	115.2Maryinka, Ukraine (2022–2023)	. 66	1
	115.2 3 oledar, Ukraine (2022–2023)		
	115.2 B akhmut, Ukraine (2022–2023)		
۸,	C World War II	66	2
ΑI	C vvorid vvar II	00.	3
11	6WWII responsibility	665	5
	116.1A	. 665	5
	116.2B	. 666	5
	116.3C		

117WWII liberation 66
117.1A
117.2B
117.3C
Appendices 66
Team & Partners 66
Core team
Nord Atlantic Fella Organiztion (NAFO) 66
fellas4europe
Civil Network OPORA
Ukrainian Security & Cooperation Center (USCC) 67
Content partners
Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC) 67
VoxCheck
StopFake
EUvsDisinfo
International Fact-Checking Network (IFCN) 67
Start-up partners
Akademie für politische Bildung
TechCamp
Technical partners
Deepl
GitHub
Cloudflare
Recommendations 67
Other dictionaries
Teaching materials
NGOs
Media
Ukraine War Archive (UWA) 67

	sian Media Monitor	7
	man Government	7
	oks	8
	erts	8
Re	nces 679	9
no	68-	4

Welcome

A fine line separates lies from the truth in the past, but in the future there is no longer any line.

— Lesja Ukrainka, Cassandra (1907)

The Disinfo Dictionary is a compact, clearly structured, searchable and linkable online resource that refutes recurring Russian narratives about Russia's war against Ukraine with selected facts, thus complementing the very extensive EUvsDisinfo database of the EU diplomatic service and Wikipedia: DisinfoDict is a time-saving tool for journalists, for fact-checkers, for activists against disinformation, for users of social networks and for all citizens looking for reliable information about Russia and Ukraine. DisinfoDict is both a lexicon for searching and looking up, or can be read from start to finish, online, on a smartphone, or offline as a pdf or epub; with a screen reader, the epub serves as an audio book. DisinfoDict is bilingual (German/English), free, open source and extensible. DisinfoDict is not yet complete, but it is already useful.

We hope that DisinfoDict will help to reduce the widespread narratives of Russian propaganda about the war against Ukraine and thus contribute to a more resilient society and security in Europe.

read. share. join.

The Disinfo Dictionary © 2024 by Fellas & Partners is licensed under CC BY-NC-ND 4.0. To view a copy of this license, visit creativecommons.org

Part A

Status

The Disinfo Dictionary has many chapters. Learn what ist complete and where you still can contribute.

This chapter shows the completion status of all chapters in English and German in percent. Of course, finished chapters can still be corrected and improved. Each subsection without lipsum placeholder text and TODO note is considered ready.

Last updated 2025-09-26 15:27:55.

	status
average	77.24
completed	75.00
not completed	50.00
TOTAL	125.00

	en	.de	reserved
appendix/about	100	100	
appendix/recommendations	100	100	
appendix/references	100	100	
brothers/russia	100	100	
brothers/ukraine	29	29	
church/russia	71	71	
church/ukraine	33	33	

colonies/russia	33	33
colonies/ukraine	100	100
corruption/russia	100	100
corruption/ukraine	100	100
crimea/annexation	100	100
crimea/history	88	88
crimea/purges	50	50
culture/russia	100	100
culture/ukraine	39	39
democracy/russia	40	40
democracy/ukraine	100	100
denial/azerbaijan	100	100
denial/bucha	100	100
denial/chasivyar	100	100
denial/chernihiv	100	100
denial/crimea	100	100
denial/dnipro	100	100
denial/hroza	100	100
denial/intro	100	100
denial/invasion	40	40
denial/khakovka	40	40
denial/kramatorsk	60	60
denial/kremenchuk	100	100
denial/mariupol	100	100
denial/mh17	80	80
denial/okhmatdyt	40	40
denial/zaporizhzhia	33	33
denial/zoomurder	100	100
donbas/genocide	100	100
donbas/separatists	100	100
economy/europe	100	100
economy/russia	50	50
economy/ukraine	40	40
genocide/announced	100	100

. 1 /1 6	20	20
genocide/definition	38	38
genocide/history	12	12
genocide/ongoing	100	100
germany/russia	40	
germany/ukraine	50	
intro/narratives	100	
intro/preface	100	
intro/principles	100	
intro/termstech	100	
intro/trueukraine	100	
intro/ualessons	100	
intro/vatniks	100	
language/russia	100	100
language/russophonia	100	100
language/ukraine	100	100
maidan/kyiv	100	100
maidan/odesa	40	40
minorities/russia	40	40
minorities/ukraine	40	40
nato/expansion	100	100
nato/promise	100	100
nato/threat	100	100
nazis/germany	100	100
nazis/racism	100	100
nazis/russia	100	100
nazis/russkimir	100	100
nazis/truthsocial	100	100
nazis/ukraine	100	100
negotiations/endwar	100	100
negotiations/russia	100	100
negotiations/ukraine	50	50
nukes/propaganda	100	100
nukes/russia	50	50
nukes/ukraine	100	100

peace/ceasefire	50	50
peace/cooperation	100	100
peace/russia	67	67
peace/ukraine	50	50
peace/weapons	40	40
persons/brandt	40	40
persons/gorbachev	100	100
persons/navalny	100	100
persons/putin	50	50
persons/stalin	40	40
persons/zelenskyy	100	100
russia/empire	100	100
russia/history	100	100
russia/life	100	100
russia/moscow	100	100
russia/opposition	44	44
russia/soul	100	100
russia/values	100	100
ruwar/escalation	100	100
ruwar/goals	50	50
ruwar/hybrid	43	43
ruwar/proxy	100	100
ruwar/resilience	100	100
ruwar/sanctions	100	100
status/status	50	50
ukraine/heroes	29	29
ukraine/history	40	40
ukraine/kyiv	93	93
ukraine/nation	100	100
us/disinfodisorder	100	100
us/ovaloffice	100	100
warcrimes/children	50	50
warcrimes/civilians	100	100
warcrimes/clusterbombs	40	40

warcrimes/conscription	100	100	
warcrimes/culture	53	53	
warcrimes/food	20	20	
warcrimes/humanitarian	20	20	
warcrimes/humansafari	20	20	
warcrimes/infrastructure	100	100	
warcrimes/intro	100	100	
warcrimes/journalists	100	100	
warcrimes/nature	20	20	
warcrimes/nuclear	100	100	
warcrimes/prisoners	100	100	
warcrimes/sexual	20	20	
warcrimes/torture	20	20	
warcrimes/urbicide	100	100	
wwii/liberation	40	40	reserved
wwii/responsibility	40	40	reserved

Part B

Intro

Preface

It could be you: who benefits from quick search, easy read and simple links to the Disinfo Dictionary

For whom?

The lexicon allows you to quickly search for and link to fakes that refute Russian narratives.

- Journalists
- Fact checkers
- Disinformation activists
- users of social networks
- all citizens looking for reliable information about Russia and Ukraine

What?

This lexicon consolidates chronic lie narratives that have been refuted by several fact-checking organizations.

Preface

It is available in English and German. It can be read on the internet or downloaded as a PDF or epub, the latter can be read aloud by a screenreader.

The encyclopedia is organized by subject area with one or more chapters with one or more sections.

The quality of the content is monitored by our partners, see in the appendix under Team & Partners.

Why?

A hallmark of propaganda is its ability to blur the lines between fact and fiction and confuse the distinction between truth and lies

Russia is making massive efforts to destroy our perception of reality. Russia spends billions to spread fake news, place and promote agents of influence, falsify websites, manipulate Wikipedia articles, and even create a completely manipulated version of Russian Wikipedia where articles related to the Russian war of aggression were replaced with targeted propaganda (Trokhymovych et al. (2025)):

In 2022, Russia created its own online encyclopedia Ruwiki, copying over 1.9 million articles from the Russian-language Wikipedia. Unlike the Russian-language branch of the volunteer and open Wikipedia Ruwiki content is controlled by "experts" who work during business hours, which indicates paid activity. The project is led by Volodymyr Medeyko, a former activist for the Russian-language Wikipedia. 1.75% of copied articles were changed, but they generated 14% of views. Russian editors remove facts about Russian war crimes, change the terminology (instead of "war" they write "combat operations")

and the geographical location of Ukrainian settlements, legalizing the occupation, rewrite the biographies of Ukrainian and Russian figures¹

Quote from Dierickx and Lindén (2024) who have analyzed various challenges and contexts that fact checkers face. We have also extended this to citizens fighting disinformation:

- Knowing or finding the facts
- Know or recognize sources and patterns of propaganda
- decipher the truth in any specific context
- find the truth quickly
- quickly refute the lies (late arriving comments lack visibility)²
- Scaling rectification to the industrial scale of disinformation dissemination
- Scaling rectification and outreach against algorithmic bias or even censorship on social networks
- Scaling rectification across different social networks despite proprietary content management

How?

The Disinformation Dictionary addresses these challenges somewhat by

- providing curated truths in the context of the russian war in Ukraine
- teaching about propaganda patterns

¹Inna Hadzynska and Bohdana Bakay and Nadya Kelm (3.7.2025). Russians are writing their own encyclopedia: Ruwiki, from which they are crossing out war. texty.org. https://texty.org.ua/articles/115275/klon-vikipediyi-na-sluzhbi-propahandy-yak-ruviki-perepysuye-realnist-dlya-rosiyan/

²NAFO solves this by posting graphic memes, which is very quick but can be more easily defamed as non-fact-based. Using memes tends to escalate and prolong discussions and tie up capacity; providing facts tends to silence trolls

Preface

- linking to officially diagnosed and debunked disinfo at
 finding truth fact via kenneral
- finding truth fast via keyword navigation and search function
- debunking the lies fast by linking or copy-pasting the truths
- fast implies higher throughput and therefore better scaling³
- (against algorithmic biases only regulation helps, that enforces transparency and fairness)
- works uniformly in all social networks⁴

Logo?

If you are wondering about our logo, it is derived from this



Figure 1: DisinfoDict logo

and finally is

³although disinfo scaling is much cheaper unless regulation enforces algorithmic coun-

⁴except for algorithmic dampening of reach when using external links



Figure 2: DifD Logo

Values & Principles

Trust us, help us and help you: values and principles, mission and vision, learn good writing!

Myth

There is no room for *Values & Principles*, we must be *realistic*.

Truth

Values & Principles are the basis for civilization, and they shape our reality.

Our mission

Providing easily accessible and linkable truthful information, correcting widespread disinformation narratives.

Our vision

To become a trusted, useful reference for correcting narratives, helping to reduce the corrosive influence of disinformation on our free, peaceful and democratic coexistence.

Our values

- · we promote honesty and democracy
- we keep the dictionary concise and correct
- we keep the dictionary simple and sustainable

Our target group

The Desinfo-Dictionary is for people

- who have little time or are not used to reading long texts
- who prefer reliable information over convenient or sensational lies
- who need reliable quotes, links or sources

Our principles

- we focus on the truth, not lies (the more people consume lies, the more they believe them)
- we are committed to the IFCN Code of Principles (see below)
- we write our texts ourselves or use CC sources; in the context of fair use, we quote texts under copyright only in short excerpts and with reference to the source.

- anyone who subscribes to these values and principles can make a contribution (see Contribute below)
- if you find an error, please notify us with a suggested correction and source at correction [at] disinfodict [dot] org
- if you believe we are infringing your copyright please notify us with proof at copyright [at] disinfodict [dot] org

IFCN code of Principles

- 1. a commitment to Non-partisanship and Fairness
- 2. a commitment to Standards and Transparency of Source
- 3. a commitment to Transparency of Funding & Organization
- 4. a commitment to Standards and Transparency of Methodology
- 5. a commitment to an Open & Honest Corrections Policy

Basic principles

- we write the dictionary in simple markdown language
- we keep the dictionary source version controlled on github
- we publish the dictionary under the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International license:
 - CC: Creative Commons license guarantees that the content survives in the publis domain
 - BY: credit must be given to the creator transparency and appreciation
 - NC: only Non-Commercial uses of the work are permitted we don't want people to pay for something that is freely available
 - ND: No Derivatives or adaptations of the work are permitted prevents tampering with the holy truth of the content

Authoring principles

Readability

We try to keep the dictionary readable like a book. This implies that we try to avoid repeating content and rather prefer to cross-reference to the part/chapter/section which most suitably hosts this content.

Parts

The dictionary is divided thematically into parts. The parts are separate folders on Github and the names of the parts are displayed in the navigation at the top level of the dictionary (left).

- Folder names may not be renamed (they are part of the permanent references)
- Navigation names of parts can be renamed in file _quarto.yml
- and the sequence of the chapters in the navigation can be changed in _quarto.yml

Chapters

A part consists of chapter *. qmd files, chapter titles are shown second-level dictionary navigation (left side).

- filenames must be unique within their folder, e.g. intro/principles.qmd
- the folders and filenames serve as target for html links, e.g. https://disinfodict/intr
- a chapter has a title, e.g. # Intro | Principles (visible in navigation)
- followed by a cross-reference target derived from the filename,
 e.g. {#sec-intro-principles} which can be referenced by
 @sec-intro-principles (always english and never changed)

- files must not be put into a different part (file locations are part of permanent references)
- file names must not be changed (they are part of permanent references)
- but chapter titles can be changed improving appearance and navigation, e.g. # Values & Principles
- and the sequence of the chapters in the navigation can be changed in _quarto.yml
- a chapter begins with a short abstract (metadata "description" relevant for display in Google and in social networks)
- then follows a short disinformation in a callout note ("Myth"). If possible, we list contradictory propaganda lies
- immediately followed by a one- or two-sentence callout-tip ("Truth")
- The EUvsDisinfo icon links to a keyword search on euvsdisinfo.eu

Sections

Chapters are organized in *fact-sections*:

- with concise fact headers shown in the chapter navigation (right side)
- that can be read as a quick storyline
- fact-sections expand their header with explanations and sources
- the sequence of fact-sections can be changed

Translations

- a chapter can be written in English or German first
- we strive to off all chapters in all supported languages (see the globe
 □ language selector in the upper left corner)

Values & Principles

- we never use machine translation without checking and correcting and we use the high-quality translator from deepl
- we only translate into languages we speak well, and if we are not native speakers, we use deepl back-translations to check the meaning
- without translations our technology falls back to english

Style guide

Pyramid principle

We don't write towards a punch line, but start with the core statement or statements and then elaborate on this. Many people don't read to the end, so the most important things have to come first. E.g. in Chapter 15:



"Truth"

- Russia is killing the culture in its colonies and appropriating the culture of its invaded neighbors.
- Russia's true culture is corruption and lies, violence and fear.

At the next level, the section headings then form a line of argument (or simply enumeration) of the arguments, which are then further explained and substantiated in the sections.

No false balance

We want to counter Russian lies with truths. We don't want to be balanced. There is enough false balance. Take the culture section, for example. Wikipedia would simply list the most important examples of Russian and Ukrainian culture. We are not Wikipedia. We have two chapters, one on the supposedly "Great" Russian culture and one on the supposedly inferior or non-existent Ukrainian culture. We counter these Russian lies, on the one hand, with wonderful examples of Ukrainian culture (and this chapter should be quite long). On the other hand, we deconstruct the fairy tale of the "Great Russian Culture" by showing that Russian culture is a fake giant because

- Russia is murdering the culture of Ukraine (and other colonies)
- Russia appropriates the culture of Ukraine (and other colonies)
- an alleged highlight of Russian culture, the Russian "national poet"
 Pushkin was in reality a Russian imperial poet, who partly operated
 with fascist imagery, and could not be more different from the
 freedom-loving Ukrainian national poets.

Sustainability principles

- we prefer quotes from sustainable sources such as books, journals
- we use links that we expect to work for long (dead links harm search engine visibility)
- we prefer tables over pictures
- we use data based charts or other executed R-code only if absolutely necessary
- we use pictures only if absolutely necessary (pictures cause network traffic, consume energy and emit CO2)
- we minimize picture size (svg or png or jpg, ≤ 1280 x 1280 Pixel and reasonably compressed, see for example https://tinypng.com/)
- we prefer square pictures, and prefer 3:4 resp. 4:3 over 9:16 and 16:9

Contribute

You can send plaintext suggestions for improvements, we do not accept binary files for security reasons. Please use the quarto markdown .qmd fileformat and send to contribute [at] disinfodict [dot] org. The qmd syntax for defining section headers, footnotes and integrate pictures is simple, see for example the *part brothers* | *chapter russia* in the dictionary and on github. There is also a mini demo dictionary for learning.

For an overview which chapters still require work see status. By submitting content, you accept the CC BY-NC-ND 4.0 license. To avoid duplicate work, join our signal group and announce which chapter you are working on. To join, send your signal handle (or your mobile number) to contribute [at] disinfodict [dot] org. Joining the group is invitation-only.

For multiple contributions you can fork the dictionary at github and create a pull-request (see the README).

Terms & Techniques

Become an expert: (Dis)Information Terminology and Propaganda Techniques



Myth

There is no such thing like Truth.



Truth

Propaganda tries to destroy our sense of truth and tries to mislead us in the interest of others.

Truth

The reason we focus on truths, not lies, we mark lies a such, and we immediately follow up lies with a short corrective truth, is this:

As Gilbert writes, human minds, "when faced with shortages of time, energy, or conclusive evidence, may fail to unaccept the ideas that they involuntarily accept during comprehension." Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

Terms & Techniques

In order to understand a lie, we need to have it in our short-term memory for a moment, if we get distracted before recognizing it as a lie, e.g. by the next lie, we risk to store a stream of lies in our long-term memory. This is the reason, Propagandists like Donald Trump or Sahra Wagenknecht spill, out a rapid stream of lies.

Desinformation

Misinformation is incorrect or misleading information (see Wikipedia).

Malinformation is correct information deliberately spread with malign intent (see Wikipedia).

Disinformation is misinformation deliberately spread to deceive people (see Wikipedia and German Government).

TYPES OF INFORMATION DISORDER

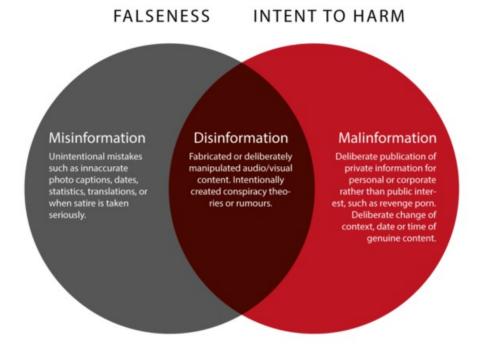


Figure 3: Malinformation, Misinformation, Disinformation. Source: Claire Wardle & Hossein Derakshan, 2017

Disinformation can be information that is

- isolated: out of context
- · framed: put into different context
- manipulated: e.g. tampered pictures
- invented: completely made up, e.g. prompted Al

Terms & Techniques

Arguably the longest lasting disinformation was likley planted by the Czarist secret service Ochrana: "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion" - a deeply antisemitc pamphlet that is very popular among the far-right, parts of the far-left and islamists until today.

In Soviet times "Operation Denver" was launched in which the USSR spread the rumor that AIDS was an US-biological weapon. This should deflect attention from the use of chemical agents in Afghanistan and was partially successful in achieving the wanted outcome.

The four D developed by White (2016) describe elements of disinformation. Later this has been extended to the five D:

- Dismiss: defame the source, deny the information
- Distort: manipulate context and content, invent content
- Distract: Russia wants that our thinking and talking follows their agenda, or at least: not our own agenda. Even while we debunk their disinformation, we are distracted from the truth and out relevant preparations and actions.
- Dismay: daunt, threaten and terrorize (nuclear threat to trigger "German Angst")
- **Divide**: Aikidō of disinformation, use the power of the enemy society to fight against itself (sponsor right-wing and left-wing to destabilize and to fuel political disputes)

Propaganda

Propaganda is communication that is primarily used to influence or persuade an audience to further an agenda, which may not be objective and may be selectively presenting facts to encourage a particular synthesis or perception, or using loaded language to produce an emotional rather than a rational response to the information that is being presented.[1] Propaganda can be found in a wide variety of different contexts. Wikipedia

War and hate propaganda has been banned since 1976. United Nation Treaties, Chapter IV, 4. INTERNATIONAL COVENANT ON CIVIL AND POLITICAL RIGHTS, Article 20 states:

- 1. Any propaganda for war shall be prohibited by law.
- 2. Any advocacy of national, racial or religious hatred that constitutes incitement to discrimination, hostility or violence shall be prohibited by law.

This treaty was signed 18 Mar 1968 and ratified 16 Oct 1973 by the Russian Federation.

The fascist manifesto "What Russia should do with Ukraine" published by the state news agency Ria Novosti violates Article 20, it

calls for the elimination of the Ukrainian elites and the "deukrainization" of the Ukrainian nation – even stripping Ukraine of its name, and destroying Ukrainian culture. Ukrainians are described in terms similar to the Nazi Untermenshen – subhuman, as the Nazis referred to non-Aryan "inferior people" such as "the masses from the East" – that is Jews, Roma, and Slavs.

This is pure fascism.

By publishing this story on April 3, the same day the world found out about horrible massacre of at least 400 Ukrainian civilians by the Russian army in Bucha, RIA Novosti has sunk to a level a cynicism not seen since the 1930s in Europe. This fascist manifesto lays bare the dreadful danger that the regime of Russian dictator Vladimir Putin now poses to Ukraine, and to the world.

Psychological warfare

Disinformation is part of *psychological warfare*. The term 'psychological warfare' is used "to denote any action which is practiced mainly by psychological methods with the aim of evoking a planned psychological reaction in other people" Wikipedia.

Note that psychological reactions like fear, frustration and hopelessness are created using a mix of disinformation, military and terrorist actions. Particularly brutal methods were brought by Genghis Khan to Moskow:

Genghis Khan, leader of the Mongolian Empire in the 13th century AD employed less subtle techniques. Defeating the will of the enemy before having to attack and reaching a consented settlement was preferable to facing his wrath. The Mongol generals demanded submission to the Khan and threatened the initially captured villages with complete destruction if they refused to surrender. If they had to fight to take the settlement, the Mongol generals fulfilled their threats and massacred the survivors. Tales of the encroaching horde spread to the next villages and created an aura of insecurity that undermined the possibility of future resistance. Wikipedia

Since then, Russian dictators use brutal psychological warfare to expand the Russian empire and to suppress their their own population.

Active Measures (1920)

Active measures (Russian: активные мероприятия, romanized: aktivnye meropriyatiya) is a term used to describe political warfare conducted by the Soviet Union and the Russian Federation. The term, which dates back

to the 1920s, includes operations such as espionage, propaganda, sabotage and assassination, based on foreign policy objectives of the Soviet and Russian governments. Wikipedia

For more details see Galeotti (2019) Darczewska and Żochowski (2017)

Reflexive Control (1967)

Modern psychological warfare is a mixture of these brutal and more subtle methods. Soviet mathematical psychologist Vladimir Lefebvre developed the concept of *Reflexive Control* 1967 (Goeij (2023)). According to Kamphuis (2018), the elements of *Reflexive Control* are:

- **Distraction**: create a real or imaginary threat to the enemy's flank or rear during the preparatory stages of combat operations, forcing him to adapt his plans.
- **Overload** (of information): frequently sent large amounts of conflicting information.
- Paralysis: create the perception of an unexpected threat to a vital interest or weak spot.
- **Exhaustion**: compel the enemy to undertake useless operations, forcing him to enter combat with reduced resources.
- **Deception**: force the enemy to relocate assets in reaction to an imaginary threat during the preparatory stages of combat.
- **Division**: convince actors to operate in opposition to coalition interests
- **Pacification**: convince the enemy that preplanned operational training is occurring rather that preparations for combat operations.
- **Deterrence**: create the perception of superiority.
- **Provocation**: force the enemy to take action advantageous to one's own side.
- **Suggestion**: offer information that affects the enemy legally, morally, ideologically, or in other areas.

Terms & Techniques

• **Pressure**: offer information that discredits the enemy's commanders and/or government in the eyes of the population.

For an empirical study on *Reflexive Control* in Russia's war against Ukraine see Doroshenko and Lukito (2021). For a detailed study on *Reflexive Control* see Vasara (2020)

Hybrid Warfare (2007)

The term *Hybrid war* or *hybrid warfare* was established by Hoffman and Policy Studies (2007) and describes a flexible mixture of regular and irregular, symmetrical and asymmetrical, military and non-military means of conflict, used openly and covertly, with the aim of blurring the threshold between the binary states of war and peace as defined by international law.

The boundary to the perfidy prohibited by the Geneva Conventions is blurred.

The russian invasion of Crimea and the Donbas are clear examples of Hybrid Warfare: Russia sent soldiers without insignia, claiming that they were separatists, i.e. inner-ukrainian actors, and accompanied this with hate propaganda: The 2014 Report of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights on the situation of human rights in Ukraine (Human Rights (2014)) found that Russia used *hate propaganda* violating article 20 during the invasion of Crimea:

New restrictions on free access to information came with the beginning of the Crimea crisis. Media monitors indicated a significant raise of propaganda on the television of the Russian Federation, which was building up in parallel to developments in and around Crimea. Cases of hate propaganda were also reported. Dmitri Kiselev, Russian journalist and recently-

appointed Deputy General Director of the Russian State Television and Radio Broadcasting Company, while leading news on the TV Channel "Rossiya" has portrayed Ukraine as a "country overrun by violent fascists", disguising information about Kyiv events, claimed that the Russians in Ukraine are seriously threatened and put in physical danger, thus justifying Crimea's "return" to the Russian Federation.

Firehose of Falsehoods (2016)

New Russian propaganda entertains, confuses and overwhelms the audience

According to Paul and Matthews (2016), the distinctive features of the *Fire-hose of Falsehoods* Model for Russian Propaganda are

- High-volume and multichannel (messages received in greater volume and from more sources will be more persuasive)
- Rapid, continuous, and repetitive (first impressions are very sticky, repetition leads to familiarity, and familiarity leads to acceptance)
- Lacks commitment to objective reality (fake evidence and other factors)
- Lacks commitment to consistency (not needed if distraction is the goal, not needed if the audience is not used to read longer texts, process longer thoughts)

Psychological studies show that when the brain is exposed to the same information continuously, it begins to perceive that information as true—regardless of conflicting or contrary evidence Disinformation and Reflexive Control: The New Cold War

Terms & Techniques

This means that when the New York Times, or any other publication, runs a headline like "Trump Claims, With No Evidence, That 'Millions of People Voted Illegally,'" it perversely reinforces the very claim it means to debunk. Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

When we are overwhelmed with false, or potentially false, statements, our brains pretty quickly become so overworked that we stop trying to sift through everything Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

Brendan Nyhan, a political scientist at Dartmouth University who studies false beliefs, has found that when false information is specifically political in nature, part of our political identity, it becomes almost impossible to correct lies. Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

In recent times there are many examples but as it just happened yesterday 10 years ago i will use the example of the shooting down of MH17 by Russian forces. After the event Russian propaganda went into overdrive and used the "Firehose of Falsehoods".

Weaponized Narratives (2017)

The term *Weaponized Narratives* was introduced by B. R. Allenby (2017), B. Allenby and Garreau (2017). According to *The Weaponized Narrative Initiative* at *The Center on the Future of War*:

Weaponized narrative is an attack that seeks to undermine an opponent's civilization, identity, and will. By generating confusion, complexity, and political and social schisms, it confounds response on the part of the defender.

How Does Weaponized Narrative Work? A fast-moving information deluge is the ideal battleground for this kind of warfare – for guerrillas and terrorists as well as adversary states. A firehose of narrative attacks gives the targeted populace little time to process and evaluate. It is cognitively disorienting and confusing – especially if the opponents barely realize what's hitting them. Opportunities abound for emotional manipulation undermining the opponent's will to resist.

How Do You Recognize Weaponized Narratives? Efforts by Russia to meddle in the elections of Western democracies – including France and Germany as well as the United States – are in the news. The Islamic State's weaponized narrative has been highly effective. Even political movements have caught on, as one can see in the rise of the alt-right in the United States and Europe. In short, many different types of adversaries have found weaponized narratives advantageous in this battlespace. Additional recent targets have included Ukraine, Brexit, NATO, the Baltics, and even the Pope.

Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI)

Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) – also often labelled as "disinformation" – is a growing political and security challenge for the European Union. Given the foreign and security policy component, the European External Action Service has taken a leading role in addressing the issue. We significantly built up capacity to address the FIMI challenge since 2015, when the problem first appeared on the EU's political agenda.

European External Action Service (EEAS)

Defining FIMI: The EEAS defines FIMI as a pattern of behaviour that threatens or has the potential to negatively impact values, procedures and political processes. Such activity is manipulative in character, conducted in an intentional and coordinated manner. Actors of such activity can be state or non-state actors, including their proxies inside and outside of their own territory.

Since 2015, the East Stratcom Task Force (ESTF) has been running the EU-vsDisinfo campaign to monitor, analyse and respond to pro-Kremlin disinformation, information manipulation and interference. The campaign's flagship initiative is the database of pro-Kremlin disinformation cases, regularly updated and debunked.

FIMI-ISAC

The Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) - INFORMATION SHARING AND ANALYSIS CENTRE (ISAC) is a group of like-minded organisations that engage in protecting democratic societies, institutions, and the critical information infrastructures of democracy from external manipulation and harm. Through collaboration, the FIMI-ISAC enables its members to detect, analyse and counter FIMI more rapidly and effectively, while upholding the fundamental value of freedom of expression.

FIMI-ISAC has published 2024 its first report on foreign influence on elections: FIMI-ISAC Collective Findings I: Elections

European Union Agency for Cybersecurity (ENISA)

The European Union Agency for Cybersecurity (ENISA) works with organisations and businesses to strengthen trust in the digital economy, boost the resilience of the EU's infrastructure, and, ultimately, keep EU citizens

digitally safe. It does this by sharing knowledge, developing staff and structures, and raising awareness. The EU Cybersecurity Act has strengthened the agency's work.

See also "Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) and Cybersecurity – Threat Landscape" (Cybersecurity, Magonara, and Malatras (2022))

Prebunking

prebunking.withgoogle.com, is a a collaborative effort between the University of Cambridge, Jigsaw (Google) and BBC Media Action. The University of Cambridge's Social Decision-Making Lab has been at the forefront of developing prebunking approaches, based on inoculation theory, designed to build people's resilience to mis- and disinformation.

the website explains Common Manipulation Techniques, explains How To Prebunk, lists Resources and Case Studies and Current Initiatives and features a Quiz. The short descriptions here are taken from their website and their The full Practical Guide to Prebunking Misinformation.

Prebunking is a technique to preempt manipulation online. Prebunking messages are designed to help people identify and resist manipulative content. By forewarning people and equipping them to spot and refute misleading arguments, these messages help viewers gain resilience to being misled in the future.

There are two predominant forms of prebunking that address misinformation at a higher level beyond specific misinformation claims. They both address different types of misinformation:

- Misinformation narratives
- · Misinformation techniques

Misinformation narratives

Misinformation encountered online often comes in the form of claims or opinions about a particular topic. However, individual misinformation claims can often feed into broader narratives. Issue-based prebunking tackles the broader, persistent narratives of misinformation beyond specific claims.

Tackling individual misinformation claims is timeconsuming and reactive, while prebunking broader narratives can dismantle the foundations of multiple claims at once and be much more effective at building resilience to new claims that share this false foundation.

Misinformation techniques

Technique-based prebunking focuses on the tactics used to spread misinformation. While the information that is used to manipulate and influence individuals online can widely vary, the techniques that are used to mislead are often repeated across topics and over time.

Decentralized Information Warfare

Russian information warfare is state sponsored, centralized and offensive. Western democracies do not run state sponsored and centralized troll factories that disseminate disinformation (and never will). Western democracies are for sure defensive and hence disadvantaged in the information warfare. Western democracies so far do not

- run offensive prebunking campaigns
- run large-scale entities that counter disinformation in realtime
- penalize the creators and disseminators of malign disinformation

Until Russia's full-scale invasion of Ukraine, Western democracies suffered largely helplessly from Russian disinformation, which worsened with the popularity of the fragmentation of private online press organs and social networks in particular.

With Russia's full invasion into Ukraine a new phenomenon appeared: Decentralized Information Warfare. An international grassroots movement called the Nordatlantic Fella Organisation (NAFO) emerged: engaged citizens worldwide fight russian disinformation and support the Ukrainian fight for freedom and peace. Here some articles about NAFO:

- 2023-01-25: Decentralisation is NAFO's greatest strength
- 2023-12-23: Opinion: NAFO is waging Ukraine's meme war
- 2024-06-24: NAFO CLAIMS ANOTHER HIGH-PROFILE VICTIM
- 2024-07-01: NAFO fordert ein weiteres prominentes Opfer: Kampf gegen Desinformation
- 2024-12-11: The Age of Decentralized Information Warfare is Here
- 2024-10-08: Military Lessons for NATO from the Russia-Ukraine War

The AfD - like Russian propaganda - has tried to defame NAFO as CIA-controlled cyberbullying. An investigation by the German government concludes (Deutscher Bundestag (2025)):

The Federal Government expressly does not adopt the assessment of the internet phenomenon "NAFO" as defamation or cyberbullying contained in the preliminary remark expressly not its own. Nor does it share the questioner's assessment of intelligence cooperation.

Lessons from Ukraine

Learn from Ukraine: resilience against hybrid warfare from people with many years experience



Myth

There is nothing the EU can learn from Ukraine



Truth

The EU can learn a lot about how to counter russian hybrid warfare. Here we focus on countering disinformation.

The Hybrid CoE Research Report, a joint effort between the European Centre of Excellence for Countering Hybrid Threats and the Digital Forensic Research Lab (DFRLab), focuses on Ukrainian best practices in countering disinformation, mainly in the period following Russia's February 2022 fullscale invasion (FSI) of Ukraine. However, many of these practices are the result of an evolution spanning the decade since the Euromaidan revolution. The report identifies the following ten lessons that the West could learn from the unique Ukrainian experience.

Here we show the summary lessons, for more information consult Kalenský and Osadchuk (2024).

1. Laying a solid foundation is fundamental

A monitoring system so extensive that it generates overlap is a must. Rapidly refuting the lies, debunking disinformation, and setting the record straight are necessary conditions for successfully countering the disinformation campaigns. Action of any kind should be prioritized, contemplation must not paralyze efforts to fight back, and trial and error is both permitted and encouraged.

2. Numbers are crucial

Numbers really matter, be they human resources, financial resources, the number of different countermeasures and the various actors implementing them, or the repetition of key narratives from as many speakers as possible. Despite the fact that Ukrainians are putting far greater resources into counter-disinformation efforts than most Western countries, they understand that the aggressor still outstrips them.

3. Overlap is not a drawback, but rigidity is

The overlap between various monitoring, debunking, and counterdisinformation efforts is encouraged, not avoided. More actors working on the same topic means more reliable output, faster responses, and safeguards against the failure of one of them. In coordination, the loose nature and lack of formal procedures facilitates and speeds up responses.

4. Cherish the role of civil society

No government in the world can tackle the problem of disinformation alone. Civil society is absolutely crucial. Ukraine has shown how a vibrant, active and energetic civil society, constantly coming up with new ideas, protected the information space even before the government entered the scene, and how crucial it still is for many target audiences.

5. Preparation is essential, but not a panacea

Preparation for the conflict was vital; it is important not only to prepare contingency plans and ensure that the relevant teams are ready to act in the event of war, but also to prepare the crisis messaging and backup channels. However, plans must not become dogma; adaptability is also key. The Ukrainian example also serves as a warning, showing that despite facing a prolonged conflict, a society may still refuse to believe the worst-case scenarios.

6. Punitive measures are a must

It is impossible to rely only on defence and building up resilience against attacks. Punitive measures that limit the capability of hostile actors, or at least impose additional costs on their behaviour, must be part of the package. For many Ukrainian practitioners, these tools are the most important when it comes to protecting the information space against the aggressor.

7. Humour is a serious matter

Content generating amusement is used very deliberately by Ukrainians. Humour helps to reach larger audiences, and humorous content goes viral more often. It also helps to boost the morale of those under attack, and increase resilience to aggression in both the kinetic and the information space. And finally, it helps to impose costs on the disinformers by mocking and ridiculing them, and damaging their credibility.

8. Actions speak louder than words

When the atrocities reached their most horrifying level, it became impossible to use disinformation narratives to convince people about a "brotherly" Russia that attacks exclusively military targets. When Western countries took in Ukrainian refugees and started sending military and financial aid, it became impossible to successfully claim that the West had abandoned Ukraine altogether. However, audiences in occupied territories, cut off from any sources of real information, are still under threat.

9. The information war is not over — and won't end anytime soon

Despite some optimistic takes by Western commentators, no one in Ukraine would consider that the information war has already been won and that they could cease their efforts. Everyone understands that Russia's information aggression will continue adapting to new circumstances, and that it is of the utmost importance to continue fighting against it.

10. The West needs to catch up with Ukraine

When it comes to Western partners, Ukrainians would like to see them doing what Ukraine has been doing during the last decade: taking Russian disinformation seriously and actively resisting it. Concerns persist among Ukrainians regarding the success of Russian disinformation abroad. As a nation under attack, they also propose an "Information Ramstein" to provide support not just in the form of weapons but also in the information space. Ultimately, Ukrainian civil society remains reliant on support from the West.

Learning Ukraine

What you didn't know: Find out more about Ukraine, about the origins of Europe and about Russian lies

Worth knowing about Ukraine

The Kyiv Independent is Ukraine's fastest-growing English-language media outlet, created in November 2021, just three months before the full-scale Russian invasion of Ukraine. Kyiv Independent has two sections dedicated to Ukraine:

- Dare to Ukraine features a series of videos on Ukrainian towns and regions
- Explaining Ukraine features a series of articles that explain Ukrainian historical and cultural events and figures in order to help the world understand Ukraine better

The website Ukraïner provides lots of movies, fotos and stories about Ukraine.

The website Being Ukraine provides stories and artworks from a nation under fire, made of hope, pride, and resilience.

Learning Ukraine

The free online-book *Being Ukraine* edited by Lanoux (2024) of the Conneticut College introduces into history and culture of Ukraine.

The Katapult publishing house distributes a very descriptive book with facts in 100 Maps of Ukraine, here is a reading sample and here a free Russian version.

The Q&A website uaqa.com allows to ask questions about Ukraine related topics and provides collected answers.

PEN Ukraine has compiled a list of 100 Books to Help Understand Ukraine

Lies from russia

The newspaper Kyiv Post has published 25 myths and facts about Ukraine and Ukrainians. This is a nice list, unfortunately it follows the naive debunking approach of using 25 lies as highlighted section headers (=summaries) of the paragraphs that follow. Very likely readers recall these summaries (=lies).

Better debunking does Suspilne Kultura, a Ukrainian public TV channel showcasing culture in Ukraine. It has created a video series on big russian lies. At the time of writing, the following episodes were available:

- How Russia REWRITES history in its favor
- Russian literature is FAKE!? How the Kremlin uses it for war
- How the Kremlin pushes its «Russian world» using cinema
- «Swan Lake» on the ruins: how does Russia loot art?
- · How does the Kremlin LIMITS the media?
- "Neutral" athletes are 'in the grip of pogroms'? How Russia is returning to sports (not yet in English)

If you want proof for the most evil russian propaganda, see the articles of Julia Davies and her Russian Media Monitor on youtube.

Agents & Vatniks

Know the bad guys: about infiltration of our society by russian influence agents

Vatnik is a political pejorative used in Russia and other post-Soviet states for steadfast jingoistic followers of propaganda from the Russian government. In the wider sense the word 'Vatnik' is also used for influence agents, who disseminate russian propaganda.

The network of russia propaganda

Russia runs an international network of influence agents that disseminate disinformation, spread fear, shape public opinion and manipulate elections. Vox Ukraine has analyzed it:

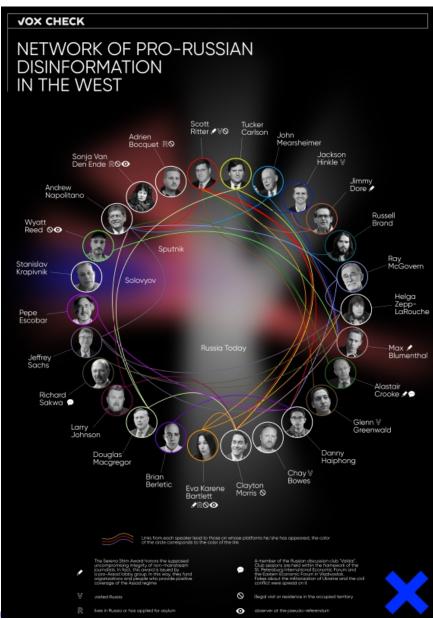
Similar speakers [influence agents] try to position themselves as "independent experts" who "reveal the global truth." However, their systematic appearances on Russian state channels, visits to Moscow or temporarily occupied territories, and overt admiration for Putin indicate the opposite. The danger of the activities of such "experts" lies not only in their dissemination of narratives identical to those favored by pro-Russian entities. Each of them has its own supportive audience, a certain level

Agents & Vatniks

of authority, and a cultivated image built over the years. As a result, they gain access to significant platforms of influence.

So, when they popularize pro-Russian theses, they legitimize Russian propaganda in the West. The illusion of mass appeal and expertise is formed through joint broadcasts, columns in the media, newly created awards, and prizes. Furthermore, Russian media quote and reference their materials to corroborate their statements. Thanks to such citations, Russian narratives can also be relayed in the Ukrainian information space, disguised as "Western." Therefore, it is important to identify these connections to restrain the spread of pro-Russian narratives both in the West and in Ukraine.

The Network of Russian Propaganda:What Connects Western "Experts"



Promoting Narratives Beneficial to Russia

Vatnik soups

#vatniksoup is a Twitter thread series (and a hashtag!) where Pekka Kallioniemi, a computer lecturer from Tampere University, Finland, introduces pro-Russian actors and propagandists from around the world, be they so-called "independent journalists", politicians, military personnel or just regular grifters looking to get some easy money.

The series also has introductions and deeper insights on how online propaganda and disinformation works and is spread. For example, Kallioniemi talks about troll farms, social media manipulation and Russia's online information operations.

Meanwhile Vatnik soups are available outside twitter as a book Vatnik Soup. The Ultimate Guide to Russian Disinformation and as an independent website.



Vatnik Soup website

Vatnik database

Texty.org.ua is an independent website founded by Anatoliy Bondarenko and Roman Kulchynskyi in 2010.

We create data journalism projects and work in traditional journalistic genres: from extensive reports to short messages. We

have a Ukrainian view of the world. We try to explore the problem we are writing about as much as possible and show what is really happening, and not just publishing different points of view.

At the beginning of December 2022, TEXTY published the material entitled "The Germs of "Russian World" — one of our most elaborate and important projects of the year. The study offered a comprehensive insight into the people and organizations that support Russia and its policy in various forms in 19 countries of Europe. We managed to identify over 1,300 individuals and some 900 organizations that met the following criteria: voting for pro-Russian decisions and issuing statements in support of the war or calling to drop the sanctions, taking part in pro-Russian propagandist shows, partnering with the institutions which facilitate Russia's cultural expansion etc.



The Germs of "Russian World" Version 1.0

Agents & Vatniks

Over the course of four months we improved and updated our dataset and made it more search-friendly. In addition to that, we prepared a series of thematic materials on certain categories of the potential agents of "Russian World". Today, we are proudly presenting the updated version 2.0 of our project.

This updated version 2.0 is a database of 2109 Persons which is searchable by name, country and activity, and returns further information (and proofs) about these persons. The database can also be downloaded as a csv-file. This selection of individuals is only the tip of the iceberg, and even the tip has holes: many influence agents are missing, let alone "vatniks" in the narrower sense of "useful idiots".



The Germs of "Russian World" Version 2.0

TEXTY is presenting The Atlas of Russian Lobby in Europe project which offers an insight into the representatives of various circles who, one way or another, facilitated or have been

facilitating the promotion of Russian business interests in the EU — from government officials to PR experts and lawyers, from "Russian friendship" groups to informal networking forums. Despite the fact that many of such initiatives have been put on hold, once the war is over or as soon as there is a temporary deescalation, those individuals and entities are likely to be among the most vocal supporters of restoring the former economic ties with Russia.



The Lobbying Atlas: 250+ people and companies related to Russia's business interests in Europe

Narratives

Recognize the pattern: learn to detect known russian narratives in propaganda texts that look harmless

The concept of "narratives" often comes up in the context of Russian and pro-Kremlin disinformation and influence efforts.

A narrative is an overall message, communicated through texts, images, metaphors, and other means. For example, repeatedly portraying individual politicians as crooks will eventually establish a narrative that politicians in general are corrupt and deceitful;

Pro-Kremlin disinformation outlets use a set of narratives that work as templates for particular stories and can be adapted to a target audience. Different narratives are used for various audiences;

Some of these narratives have been in use for hundreds of years. Variations of the narrative of "The Decaying West" are documented since the 19th century.

Narratives can be combined and modified based on current events and prevailing attitudes.

EUvsDisinfo has identified some categories of repeating narratives. It is

worth knowing these: DISINFO

Narrative 1: the Elites v the People

The idea of an elite disconnected from the hard-working people runs strongly in political history. Several - often rich - politicians and political movements have claimed to represent the voice of the common man, the little guy, the silent majority, against a corrupt and smug clique comprising of the representatives of political parties, corporations and the media. This narrative is not the Kremlin's invention, but pro-Kremlin

disinformation outlets exploit it frequently. See DISINFO

Narrative 2: The 'Threatened Values'

The narrative about 'Threatened Values' is adapted to a wide range of topics and typically used to challenge Western attitudes about the rights of women, ethnic and religious minorities, and LGBTQI+ groups, among others. Pro-Kremlin commentators ridicule alleged Western 'moral decay' or 'depraved attitudes'. By contrast, Russia and Orthodox Christianity stand out as the true defenders of traditional values, as by this official Russian

promotional video(opens in a new tab) illustrates. See DISINFO

Narrative 3: 'Lost Sovereignty'

Russian and pro-Kremlin disinformation sources like to claim that certain countries are no longer truly sovereign. Back in 2015, a cartoonist for the Russian state news agency RIA Novosti illustrated this idea with an

image: Uncle Sam is turning up the flame on a gas stove, forcing Europeans to jump up and down while crying for sanctions against Russia. See

Narrative 4: 'The Imminent Collapse'

In Aristotelian rhetoric, the concept of kairos denotes a sense of urgency for action. Most speakers utilize this concept when they claim: act now, before it's too late! In the pro-Kremlin disinformation context, the narra-

tive of the 'Imminent Collapse' fulfills this function. See DISINFO

Narrative 5: 'The Hahaganda'

A final resort in disinformation, typically when confronted with compelling evidence or unassailable arguments, is to make a joke about the subject,

or to ridicule the topic at hand. See DISINFO

Narrative joker: "Nazis"

The picture of pro-Kremlin disinformation would not be complete without considering the narrative of 'Nazis' that summarizes in a single word the mythology sustaining the Kremlin's regime: all enemies (and victims) of

Russia are Nazis. See DisiNFO

Narratives

Further collection

EUvsDisinfo publishes more collections of russian narratives. However, these follow a dangerous approach, to merge - like real propaganda - some basic narratives together and use those as section headers (summaries) of much longer sections that require more reading and often refer linke to to debunking elsewhere. The risk is high, that readers remember the summaries (= lies). Here is an example: Thirteen myths about Russia's war against Ukraine exposed

Part C Brothers

1 Brothers? of Russia?

Worse than Cain to Abel: why Russia is no brother - neither of Ukraine nor of us



Myth

- · Russians and Ukrainians are brothers
- Russians and Ukrainians have a common history¹
- Ukraine is part of the Russian Nation DISINFO





- Brothers don't rape, torture and kill each other
- And they don't call their brothers "Khokhols"

Putin has claimed, that Russians and Ukrainians are one people.²

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 10. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=40

²Article by Vladimir Putin "On the Historical Unity of Russians and Ukrainians". (2021, July 12). President of Russia. http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/66181

1.1 Pan-Slavism

In general historical context, the notion of "brotherly nations" has its roots in Pan-Slavism,³ which originated, similar to Pan-Germanism,⁴ in the aftermath of the French Revolution and the subsequent Napoleonic Wars. Both of these Romantic nationalist movements thrived on the feelings of unity and nationalism that emerged within ethnic groups during this period of upheaval against traditional European monarchies.

1.2 Imperial Russia

In Imperial Russia, this notion transformed into the idea of an *All-Russian* nation or triune Russian nation (consisting of Russia, Ukraine, and Belarus)⁵, the primary goal of which was to deny the existence of Ukrainian and Belarusian identities and to demonstrate the inferiority of these nations compared to Russians. This can be seen even in labeling Ukrainians as "Little Russians." Later on, in the Soviet Union, this propagandistic idea received a new, less straightforwardly imperialistic form of "brotherly nations," a notion that did not negate Ukrainians as a separate nation but still served as merely a cover-up for its consistent policy of Russification.

³Kosyk, V. (n.d.). *Pan-Slavism*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages% 5CP%5CA%5CPan6Slavism.htm

⁴Pan-Germanism. (n.d.). Encyclopedia Britannica. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.britannica.com/event/Pan-Germanism

⁵Narrative X-ray: The Trinity of Russian Civilization. (2023, September 28). Propastop. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.propastop.org/eng/2023/09/28/narrative-x-ray-the-trinity-of-russian-civilization/

1.3 Wishful thinking

In reality, it is hard to find any plausible arguments that could convincingly back this idea. Since the two nations started to take shape after the fall of Kyivan Rus' (around 1240), they went their separate ways, experiencing different influences and forming different political cultures. Ukrainian national identity finally emerged in the 19th century (which was the case for most European nations),⁶ when Ukraine was divided between the Russian Empire in the east and the Austro-Hungarian Empire in the west.

1.4 Soviet Union

Interestingly, the formation of the Soviet Union is often seen solely as a treaty between the Russian, Ukrainian, and Belorussian Soviet Socialist Republics, and the preceding events mostly remain out of the spotlight. However, the Bolsheviks did not receive support in Ukraine, and the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic was forcefully formed as a result of the Ukrainian-Soviet War in 1917–1921.⁷

1.5 Red Terror

Finally, taking into account the disasters and tragedies Ukraine experienced throughout the 20th century, it is fair that Ukrainian society perceives Russians as a hostile nation, not only its current political leadership.

⁶Himka, J-P. (n.d.). *Revolution of 1848–9 in the Habsburg monarchy*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages%5CR%5CE%5CRevolutionof1848hD79intheHabsburgmonarchy.htm

⁷Zhukovsky, A. (n.d.). *Ukrainian-Soviet War, 1917–21*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp? linkPath=pages/U/K/Ukrainian6SovietWar1917hD721.htm

1 Brothers? of Russia?

Almost every Ukrainian family experienced losses not only in the cauldron of World War II but also in great famines, waves of political repressions, and deportations conducted by Russians.



Figure 1.1: Victims of USSR in Ukraine in numbers, from Transatlantic Dialogue Center

1.6 Russia's war

Thus, naming this war "Putin's war", as often witnessed particularly in German media outlets, is rather inaccurate, as the current hostilities are historically speaking just another stage of centuries-long Russian aggression against the Ukrainian people, whether in the form of direct fights or more intricate ways of extermination. So, the history of "brotherly nations" — the idea that 91% of Ukrainians⁸ do not support nowadays — is instead

⁸Восьме загальнонаціональне опитування: Україна в умовах війни [The Eighth National Poll: Ukraine During the War]. (2022, April 8). Rating Group. Retrieved May 2,

the history of mass destruction, murder, invasion, deportations, deception, and degradation. Ukrainian-Russian relations are now perceived as less fraternal at the political and social levels compared to the past, exemplified by the Bundestag's recognition of the Holodomor as genocide in Ukraine in November 2022.⁹

1.7 Russia's genocide

If Russians and Ukrainians could be considered as one people with a common history and culture to share, the question arises why Russia, as the bigger brother, announced genocide of Ukraine (Chapter 43) and deliberately destroys Ukrainian culture (Chapter 104) and kills Ukrainian people (Chapter 101)?

universities[^brothers-russia-9], libraries[^brothers-russia-10], publishing houses[^brothers-russia-11], as well as cultural institutions such as museums[^brothers-russia-12], and concert halls[^brothers-russia-13].

^{2024,} from https://ratinggroup.ua/en/research/ukraine/vosmoy_obschenacionalnyy_opros_ukraina_v_usloviyah_voyny_6_aprelya_2022.html

⁹Müller, V. (n.d.). Deutscher Bundestag - Bundestag ordnet Holodomor als Völkermord ein. Deutscher Bundestag. [Deutscher Bundestag - Bundestag categorises Holodomor as genocide. German Bundestag] https://www.bundestag.de/dokumente/textarchiv/ 2022/kw48-de-holodomor-923060

2 Family of Ukraine

Help us: explaining why Ukraine belongs to the European family and how the EU benefits from Ukraine



Ukrainians belong to the Russian family. DISINFO



Truth

Ukraine belongs to the European family The EU will benefit from Ukraine

2.1 Melting pot Europe

TODO

See Chapter 53

2 Family of Ukraine

2.2 European Culture

TODO

See Chapter 16

2.3 Ukrainian Language

TODO

See Chapter 49

2.4 Ukrainian People

TODO

See Chapter 18

2.5 EU Accession

TODO

Part D

Church

3 Church in Russia?

Save us from evil: why the Russian church lies to us when it tells us about values



Myth

Russian Orthodox Church defends traditional family values.





The Russian Orthodox Church is a KGB/FSB organization that helps to oppress Russians and wage war against Ukrainian Christians.

See also the chapter on russian values Chapter 85.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_Orthodox_Church

3.1 TODO

1

TODO

3.2 WWII and NKVD

TODO

3.3 Persecution under Khrushchev

While the Russian Orthodox Church was brutally persecuted under Stalin, it experienced a revival after his death, albeit under strict control by the KGB and later the FSB. Under Stalin, religious institutions were heavily suppressed, and their members persecuted. ²

3.4 Glasnost and KGB

After Stalin's death, the Church was formally recognized again, but the KGB used it to control the population and closely monitored its activities.

¹Mikhail Suslov (November 13, 2024) How the Russian Orthodox Church Conceptualizes the Ukraine War. https://russiapost.info/politics/roc_war

²Döpmann, H. D. (n.d.). Stalin und die Russische Orthodoxe Kirche. https://www.kommunismusgeschichte.de/jhk/jhk-2003/article/detail/stalin-und-dierussische-orthodoxe-kirche

³ This control continued under the FSB, and high-ranking church officials such as Patriarch Kirill had connections with the KGB.⁴

3.5 Warmonger Kirill

Patriarch Kirill of the Russian Orthodox Church, while urging the clergy to abandon "flashy and provocative luxury," possesses multiple million-dollar properties. Kirill, who was spying for the KGB in Switzerland in the 1970s, publicly supported Russia's aggression against Ukraine. His predecessor, Patriarch Alexy II was a KGB agent as well.

³Steiner, E. (2003, January 22). Gleb Jakunin: "Orthodoxie War Filiale Des KGB." DIE FURCHE. https://www.furche.at/wirtschaft/gleb-jakunin-orthodoxie-war-filiale-des-kgb-1295599

⁴ZDFheute, (2023, February 7). Schweizer Bundespolizei: Kyrill I. war KGB-Agent. ZDFheute. https://www.zdf.de/nachrichten/panorama/schweizer-bundespolizei-kyrill-kgb-agent-100.html

⁵(2023, July 20). Russian Orthodox leader calls on clerics to forgo luxurious lifestyles. The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2023/07/20/russian-orthodox-leader-calls-on-clerics-to-forgo-luxurious-lifestyles-a81907

⁶(2023, February 6). Russian Patriarch Kirill spied in Switzerland for KGB in 70s – Media. The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2023/02/06/russian-patriarch-kirill-spied-in-switzerland-for-kgb-in-70s-media-a80151

⁷(1999, February 12). Russian Patriarch 'was KGB spy'. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/1999/feb/12/1

4 Church in Ukraine

Help us write: Russia is hell, Ukraine is heaven: how Ukraine tolerated greek, ukrainian orthodox and even russian orthodox churches.



Myth

Ukraine fights Orthodox Christianity DisiNFO





Slavic Christianity as born on ukrainian soil (Kyivean Rus') Ukraine tolerated multiple churches: greek, ukrainian orthodox and even russian orthodox. But the Russian Orthodox Church was run by FSB agents who hoarded weapons there.

4.1 Section 1

TODO

4 Church in Ukraine

4.2 Section 2

TODO

4.3 Section 3

TODO

4.4 Section 4

TODO

Part E Colonies

5 Russian colonialism

Help us to write: How Russia is a colonial empire and how it subdues and exploits its colonies



Myth

Russia fights the colonialism of the west DISiNFO



Truth

Russia is the last colonial imperium, it grows by russifing its colonies and exploits colonies in Africa

5.1 Section 1

TODO

5.2 Section 2

TODO

5 Russian colonialism

5.3 Section 3

TODO

5.4 Section 4

TODO

6 Ukraine - a colony?

Don't be fooled: Russia is attacking to turn Ukraine into a colony. Ukraine defends itself. USA does not want to help. This is proxy war?



"Myth"

- Ukraine is a proxy of the USA¹
- Ukraine is a Polish colony
- Ukraine is a part of Russia² DisiNFO



²Gerhard Simon (2023) Die Ukraine wird von Amerika gesteuert. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP.

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 8. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=32

•

"Truth"

- Ukraine has long been a sovereign state
- The West promoted reforms not only in Ukraine, but also in Russia
- Ukraine wanted independence: and good relations with Russia and the West Wikipedia

6.1 Ukraine is a sovereign state

Ukraine has been an independent Soviet republic from Russia since 1919/1922 and has maintained diplomatic relations with several countries. Like Belarus - and unlike Russia - Ukraine is an independent founding member of the United Nations.³ After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, Ukraine became a completely sovereign state in accordance with the clear majority wishes of its inhabitants, see Chapter 18 and Chapter 96. In 1994, Russia committed itself in the Budapest Memorandum to defending Ukraine as a sovereign state after giving up its nuclear weapons, see Chapter 66.

Neither the West nor Ukraine have historically ever been particularly mutually fixated on each other. The more intensive mutual relationship is a consequence of Russia's imperialist influence.

³Die Entwicklung der Mitgliedschaft in den Vereinten Nationen. (1945). UNRIC - Regionales Informationszentrum der Vereinten Nationen. https://unric.org/de/entwicklung-mitgliedschaft/

6.2 The West supported Ukraine and Russia

After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the West and the US intensified exchanges with both Ukraine and Russia and supported reform processes in *both* countries. While Ukraine civilized itself democratically, Russia preferred to deceive the West and secretly advance its imperialist agenda⁴.

A quick admission of Ukraine into NATO and the EU met with resistance in the West - out of consideration for Russia. Instead, preference was largely given to a neutral Ukraine. Today we know: that was a mistake.

6.3 Ukraine wanted good relations with Russia and the EU

For a long time, Ukraine did not clearly favor ties with the West either. In fact, around the turn of the millennium, Ukraine pursued a seesaw course between Russia and the West. Ukraine's priority was *independence* and not embedding itself in a power bloc, which would have run counter to the quest for independence.⁵

6.4 Russia sabotaged Ukraine's neutrality

Russia tried to prevent Ukraine from democratizing and opening up to the West. The attempt to falsify the Ukrainian presidential elections in 2004

⁴Peter W. Schulze (2005) RUSSLAND UNTER PUTIN Good-bye Putin. DER BÜRGER IM STAAT 55. Jahrgang Heft 4, S. 208-215. https://www.buergerundstaat.de/4_05/bis04_05.pdf#page=50

⁵Juri Durkot (2005) DER SCHWIERIGE BALANCEAKT ZWISCHEN EUROPA UND RUSSLAND - Europäische Perspektiven der Ukraine. DER BÜRGER IM STAAT 55. Jahrgang Heft 4, S. 186 - 190. https://www.buergerundstaat.de/4_05/bis04_05.pdf#page=28

and to eliminate the presidential candidate Viktor Yushchenko with poison led to the Orange Revolution.⁶

Russia's attempt to thwart the EU Association Agreement with its stooge Viktor Yanukovych in 2013 led to the Revolution of Dignity, also known as the Euromaidan.⁷

6.5 Russia enforced Ukraine's ties to the West

After Viktor Yanukovych fled the country in the face of resistance from the Ukrainian people, Russia annexed Crimea (Chapter 10) and invaded the Donbas (see Chapter 37). At this point, Ukraine was neutral according to its constitution, but increasingly had to ask for Western help against Russia's military to defend its sovereignty. The West granted the requested help so hesitantly and inconsistently that Putin felt emboldened to attack the whole of Ukraine in 2022.

The West is slowly coming to the realization that defending Ukraine is also in its own defensive interests if it wants to prevent Russia from annexing Ukraine and attacking other neighbors as a result.

6.6 Independence of Ukraine emphasized

The UN Resolution-ES-11/1, which was adopted by an overwhelming majority (only 5 votes against) after the Russian full-scale invasion, clearly

⁶Eduard Klein (2005) Orange Revolution Ukraine 2004, Landeszentrale für politische Bildung Baden-Würtemberg. https://osteuropa.lpb-bw.de/orange-revolution-ukraine

⁷Steffen Dobbert (2022). Ukraine verstehen, Kapitel 14: "Der unbändige Wille einer Nation: Volksaufstand der Würde und Euromaidan-Revolution". Klett-Cotta.

⁸Der Euromaidan und die Folgen. (2023) Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung. https://www.bpb.de/kurz-knapp/taegliche-dosis-politik/542894/der-euromaidanund-die-folgen/

6.6 Independence of Ukraine emphasized

showed that Ukraine is a sovereign state under international law.



Figure 6.1: Wikipedia: UN-Resolution-ES-11/1

Part F Corruption

7 Corruption in Russia

Emigrating to Russia? First learn how corruption and tyranny go hand in hand in mafia-like Russia.



Myth

Russian leaders care about their people, are smarter and less corrupt than those in the West DISINFO



Truth

Russia is a mafia state ruled by oligarchs, corruption and tyranny

Russian propaganda claims that russian leaders care about their people, are smarter and less corrupt than those in the West. This statement is not supported by figures or common sense.

7.1 Corruption Perceptions Index

According to the 2023 Corruption Perceptions Index¹ reported by Transparency International, Russia is ranked as the 141st most corrupt nation out of 180 countries, having dropped 2 places compared to the previous year. The Index indicates that the situation has been steadily deteriorating since 2020.

In contrast, the results for European countries vary, but none of the EU members have fallen below 76th place, which is held by Hungary. Denmark tops the ranking, with Finland in second place. The United States is ranked 24th. Overall, the top positions are predominantly occupied by countries that are considered part of the "collective West."

The Corruption Perceptions Index for the public sector in Russia showed 74 points for 2023. The scale ranges from 0 to 100, with higher numbers indicating more corruption. With this result, Russia ranks 143rd. Thus, compared to other countries, it is considerably below the average. Transparency International cites² corruption in the defense sector as one of the factors contributing to Russia's failures in Ukraine.

¹2023 Corruption Perceptions Index - Explore Russia's results. (2024, January 30). Transparency.org. https://www.transparency.org/en/cpi/2023/index/rus

²Barneyc. (2023b, March 1). Blog: Can Ukraine thank Russian corruption for hindering their invasion? - Transparency International Defence & Security. Transparency International Defence & Security. https://ti-defence.org/can-ukraine-thank-russian-corruption-for-hindering-their-invasion/

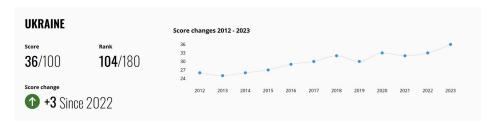


Figure 7.1: Ukraine and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/ukraine

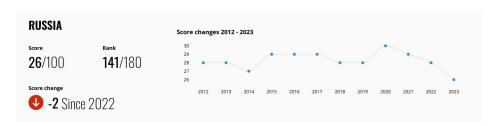


Figure 7.2: Russia and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/russia

7.2 Mafia loyalty

Putin's Russia can be characterized³ as a regime marked by strong central control. Putin's actions appear to prioritize the personal enrichment of himself and his close associates over broader Russian national interests. In this system, loyalty serves as the primary mechanism for maintaining cohesion within the regime. As long as these individuals comply with his

³Written evidence from Garry Kasparov (RSC0011) THE NATURE OF VLADIMIR PUTIN'S REGIME IN RUSSIA. (2018). In The UK Parliament (No. RSC0011). Retrieved from https://committees.parliament.uk/writtenevidence/89928/html/

7 Corruption in Russia

directives without dissent, they are shielded from repercussions related to corruption or other serious offenses.

7.3 Personal enrichment

Putin's display of piety serves political purposes rather than moral conviction. Before being sanctioned, the Russian president's reputed girlfriend and children enjoyed opulent lifestyles in the "decadent West". While the families of Putin's elite relished Parisian apartments, private jets, and elite Western universities, and nearly 19 million Russians continue to live in poverty.

7.4 Fake rule of law

There are no effective systemic checks on Putin's authority. The legislature (Duma) and the judiciary are under his direct control. While there are formal processes such as legislation, judicial proceedings, and elections, these do not equate to a functioning democracy, similar to the governance structure of the former USSR.

⁴de Puy Kamp, M., Abou-Ghazala, Y., & Chapman, I. (2022, April 12). Kremlin-connected children grew up in the very countries whose societies their parents claim to reject. CNN. https://edition.cnn.com/2022/04/12/us/kremlin-kids-in-the-west-invs/index.html

⁵Duffy, K. (2022, April 11). Putin's former chief economic adviser says the number of Russians living in poverty will probably double, maybe triple, in the wake of the Ukraine war. Business Insider. https://www.businessinsider.com/putin-economic-adviser-andrei-illarionov-russian-poverty-double-triple-ukraine-2022-4

7.5 War instead of values

It is also evident that Russia prioritizes its imperialistic ambitions over the welfare of its people. In the 2000s, Russia embarked⁶ on modernizing its military forces, resulting in a rapid increase in defense spending: a 175 percent growth from 2000 to 2019, according to the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute. This spending peaked in 2016 at 5.5 percent of the gross domestic product (GDP) and saw a significant increase in 2023⁷, reaching 5.9 percent of Russia's GDP. This is substantial expenditure in a context where public sector corruption is rife. It should also be noted that defense needs did not necessitate such spending; Russia was building an army to attack sovereign countries at its borders. With the start of the full-scale invasion, Russia worsened⁸ its economic situation significantly by triggering sanctions⁹. Not to mention the loss of over half a million people killed or severely injured,¹⁰ Russia ruthlessly sent its own servicemen to their doom.

See also the chapter on russian values Chapter 85.

⁶Barneyc. (2023c, March 1). Blog: Can Ukraine thank Russian corruption for hindering their invasion? - Transparency International Defence & Security. Transparency International Defence & Security. https://ti-defence.org/can-ukraine-thank-russian-corruption-for-hindering-their-invasion/

⁷Tian, N., Da Silva, D. L., Liang, X., & Scarazzato, L. (2024). SIPRI Fact Sheet. https://www.sipri.org/sites/default/files/2024-04/2404_fs_milex_2023.pdf

⁸Impact of sanctions on the Russian economy. (n.d.). In the European Council. Retrieved August 4, 2024, from https://www.consilium.europa.eu/en/infographics/impact-sanctions-russian-economy/

⁹Sanctions and Russia's War: Limiting Putin's Capabilities. (2024, July 19). U.S. Department of The Treasury. https://home.treasury.gov/news/featured-stories/sanctions-and-russias-war-limiting-putins-capabilities

¹⁰Втрати Росії в Україні - офіційні дані. [Russian losses in Ukraine - official data](2024, August 4). https://index.minfin.com.ua/ua/russian-invading/casualties/

7.6 Quality of life?

The claim that the standard of living in Russia is higher than in Western countries is false. According to the Human Development Index (HDI)¹¹ a measure developed by the United Nations to assess social and economic development, Switzerland ranks highest for quality of life. Norway is in second place, followed by Iceland in third. Other countries in the top ten of the HDI rankings include Hong Kong, Australia, Denmark, Sweden, Ireland, Germany, and the Netherlands. The United States ranks 21st, and Austria is 25th. These nations achieve high scores in healthcare, income, and education, offering their citizens a superior quality of life. Russia, on the other hand, is significantly lower at 51st.

¹¹Standard Of Living By Country 2024. (n.d.). https://www.datapandas.org/ranking/standard-of-living-by-country

8 Corruption in Ukraine?

Know about corruption? Learn how Russian mafia wants to turn ukraine corrupt ... against the will of the Ukrainians



Myth

Ukraine is a corrupt country¹





Truth

While Russia prefers a corrupt Ukraine, the Ukrainian people want to get rid of corruption and Ukraine is now a much less corrupt country than Russia

The image of Ukraine as a big country in Europe but with a permanent crisis, corruption problems, and political instability is very common. However, this overlooks major reforms Ukraine has gone through.

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 7. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=28

8.1 Independence

The Ukrainian people's decision for independence 1991, see Chapter 18, was also a vote against corruption and in favor of the European Union.

8.2 Orange revolution

The *Orange Revolution* 2004/2005 was also a vote against corruption and in favor of the European Union.

8.3 Euromaidan

The *Euromaidan* 2013/2014 was also a vote against corruption and in favor of the European Union.

8.4 Anti-corruption during war

Ukraine has substantially reduced corruption in spite of the war that Russia started in 2014 and escalated in 2022.

When Viktor Yanukovuch fled from Ukraine in 2014 only approximately \$11,000² were left in the treasury. This was a great challenge for the newly established government but didn't stop reforms.

²Після втечі Януковича в скарбниці залишалося 108 тисяч 133 гривні 65 копійок [After Yanukovych's flight, the treasury had 108,133.65 hryvnia left]. (2017, March 11). LB.ua. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://lb.ua/news/2017/03/11/360928_posle_begstva_yanukovicha_kazne.html

The National Anti-Corruption Directorate³ and the Special Prosecutor's Office against Corruption started their work in 2015, and the High Anti-Corruption Court in 2020. They are entrusted with uncovering, prosecuting, and sentencing high-ranking political corruption. Newly created organizations were given extensive powers and resources and protected by external political pressure.

In society, alongside investigative authorities, transparency initiatives that are nearly unparalleled in Europe have emerged. A prime example is Pro-Zorro⁴, the central e-procurement system developed by the public. Furthermore, the mandate for civil servants and their close kin to submit electronic declarations of property has established a level of transparency in Europe that's quite rare, allowing civil society and investigative agencies to scrutinize declared assets.

These reforms and the commitment to combating corruption have laid essential foundations for EU accession prospects.

Despite the war, the OECD recognised the implementation of Ukraine's anti-corruption policy as "high"⁵ in March 2024, and this is producing results: per the Corruption Perceptions Index (CPI) by Transparency International⁶, Ukraine has seen a gradual yet consistent improvement in its standing on the international stage over recent years, aligning it with other EU aspirants like Serbia, Albania, and Bosnia and Herzegovina⁷.

³National Anticorruption Directorate. (n.d.). NABU Official Website. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://nabu.gov.ua/en/tags/national-anticorruption-directorate/

⁴Electronic procurement system. https://prozorro.gov.ua/uk

⁵Review of Anti-Corruption Reforms in Ukraine under the Fifth Round of Monitoring. (n.d.). https://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/governance/review-of-anti-corruption-reforms-in-ukraine-under-the-fifth-round-of-monitoring_9e03ebb6-en

⁶2022 Corruption Perceptions Index. (n.d.). Transparency International. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.transparency.org/en/cpi/2022/index/ukr

⁷Mattia Nelles, 2023. Die Ukraine ist ein korruptes Land In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 53-59.

8 Corruption in Ukraine?

You can learn more about Ukraine's anti-corruption efforts in Sydorenko, Horbenko, and Rudenko (2023)

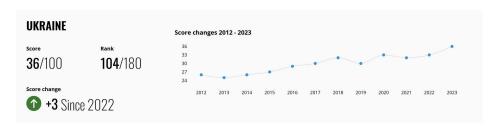


Figure 8.1: Ukraine and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/ukraine

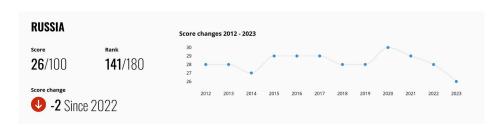


Figure 8.2: Russia and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/russia

Part G

Crimea

9 Crimea history

Heard of Atlantis? How a land disappeared, a people vanished and who is responsible: the history of Crimea.



Crimea historically belongs to Russia. DISiNFO





Truth

- Crimea has tatarian and ukrainian roots.¹
- The russian empire tried multiple times to invade and russify Crimea against the will of Crimeans.

For the annexation of Crimea see Chapter 10.

¹Aliev:2023

9.1 Language

9.1.1 Crimea is Ukraine

Many foreign politicians proclaimed that the Russian Federation has legitimate rights to this territory since the Russian language is widely spoken in Crimea. This idea coincides with the Russian geopolitical project "Russian world," which implies bringing together Russian-speaking populations around the world. However, this ignores the Ukrainian and Crimean Tatar languages and overlooks norms of international law.

A whole body of international agreements condemn unlawful change of the borders, including the 1945 United Nations Charter, the 1975 Final Act of the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe, and the Protocol to the Commonwealth Pact of 1991. The principle of territorial integrity is enshrined in Article 2(4)³ of the UN Charter and has been recognized as customary international law. Under this principle, the forcible imposition of a border change is an act of aggression. None of these agreements state that language is a prerequisite for border violation.

9.1.2 No oppression of russian language

Following the repatriation of Crimean Tatars⁴ in the late 1980s and early 1990s, the ethnic makeup of Crimea's two million population was

²Masiyenko, Y., Zahryvenko, K., Koval, N., & Tereshchenko, D. (2022). "The Russian flag will be flown wherever Russian is spoken": "Russkiy Mir" Foundation. In Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/wp-content/uploads/2022/07/case-study_russkiy-mir-foundation.pdf

³United Nations Charter (full text) | United Nations. (n.d.). United Nations. https://www.un.org/en/about-us/un-charter/full-text

⁴Repatriation and integration of the Tatars of Crimea. (2000, February 18). Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://assembly.coe.int/nw/xml/XRef/X2H-Xref-ViewHTML.asp? FileID=8863&lang=EN

approximately 60–63% Russian, 22–25% Ukrainian and 12–14% Crimean Tatar. Given this ethnic diversity, Article 24.2 and Article 53.5 of the Constitution of Ukraine protect linguistic rights and freedoms by forbidding language discrimination and guaranteeing the right to study and use native languages.

Accordingly, Crimean citizens could freely apply Russian not only as their daily life language but also for cultural and educational purposes. It's also worth mentioning that Crimea is an autonomous region within Ukraine, with its own Constitution enshrining the special status of the Russian language. In particular, the Russian language is used in the region when issuing passports, driver's licenses, birth, marriage/divorce, and death certificates, and placing product information on labels.

In 2001, 90.7% of Crimean students in schools were educated in Russian and 99.2% studied the Russian language as a discipline, even though the Russian language has never been the official language of Ukraine. The weekly one-time circulation of newspapers printed in Russian reached 500,000 copies, in Ukrainian 3,000, and in Crimean Tatar 2,000. All television and radio companies in Crimea broadcasted in Russian. Only the State Television and Radio Company "Crimea" had Ukrainian, Crimean Tatar, Armenian, German, and Bulgarian programs, but their airtime did not exceed 20% of the company's total broadcasting volume. Moreover, 90% of the books published in the Crimean region were in Russian⁷.

See also Chapter 47.

⁵UKRAINE 2013 HUMAN RIGHTS REPORT. (n.d.). In Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for 2013. Bureau of Democracy, Human Rights and Labor of the United States Department of State. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://2009-2017.state.gov/documents/organization/220554.pdf

⁶CONSTITUTION OF UKRAINE. (n.d.). https://rm.coe.int/constitution-of-ukraine/ 168071f58b

⁷ Російська мова в Криму – і державна, і офіційна [Russian is both the state and official language in Crimea]. (2008, February 5). Radio Svoboda. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/884271.html

9.2 History

9.2.1 Crimea belonged to Russia only briefly

Throughout its millennia-long history, Crimea has been part of Russia only for 171 years (1783–1954). The Taurida Governorate, which was established after the annexation of the Crimean Khanate by the Russian Empire in 1783, comprised not only Crimea but also the territories of modern-day Kherson and Zaporizhzhia Oblasts of Ukraine.

The Russian population on the Krym only became numerically significant after 1783, when the Russian Tsarina Catherine II annexed the peninsula. This means that for the entire three-thousand-year history of the Krym, the presence of Russians there accounts for only 8%. For example, in the first quarter of the 18th century on the Krym, 95% of the total ethnic composition of the population were Krymtatars (today it is only 13%), the other 5% were Greeks, Armenians, Karaites and Krymchaks.⁸ The annexation by Catherine I., which resulted in a mass migration of the local population to the Ottoman Empire (mainly to Turkey), was preceded by the destruction of the Krym Khanate - an independent state of the Krymtatars that had been founded in 1441.⁹

In the 18th and 19th centuries, Russia undertook extensive efforts to Russify the Krym. The Russian language was made official, Russian Orthodoxy was introduced as the predominant religion and the Muslim population was discriminated against. After the defeat in the Krym War (1853-1856), Russia intensified its repressive policy towards the Krymtatars and triggered

⁸Tunman, Johann, Crimean Khanate, 1784

⁹Aliev:2023

a massive wave of forced migration. By the end of the 19th century, fewer than 200,000 Krymtatars lived on the Krym.¹⁰

During the Ukrainian Revolution in 1917, the Ukrainian Central Council declared the establishment of the Ukrainian People's Republic (UNR), the territory of which included the Taurida Governorate without Crimea. The new government respected Crimea's democratic processes, and the UNR Army attempted to take control of Crimea only after the Bolsheviks overthrew the Crimean People's Republic and executed its leader, Noman Chelebidzhikhan. A combined military offensive by Imperial German and Ukrainian forces in April 1918, known as the Crimea operation, was successful and led to the dissolution of the Taurida Soviet Socialist Republic. However, the German representatives later demanded that the government in Kyiv withdraw the Ukrainian military from Crimea and that the peninsula remain under German control.¹¹

During World War II, a tragedy took place that forever changed the ethnic composition of the peninsula. Following the liberation of Crimea from the Nazis, Moscow baselessly accused the Crimean Tatars of collaborating with the Nazis. Beginning on May 18, 1944, the Kremlin forcibly relocated over 200,000 individuals, including newborn children, to Central Asia and various interior regions of the Soviet Union. This deportation turned into the Genocide during which 25% of Crimean Tatars perished under the estimations conducted by Soviet organs. Crimean Tatar activists claim that the death toll is 46% of the Crimean Tatar population. The de-

¹⁰Shurchalo, Dmytro, 240. Jahrestag der ersten Annexion. Wie haben sie versucht, die Krym russisch zu machen? In: Radio Svoboda, 19.04.2023, https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/krym-aneksiya-1783-rik/32370090.html (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023).

¹¹Krim-Operation. (2023, October 11). Wikipedia. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https: //de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krim-Operation

¹²About Crimea: The Historical Background. (n.d.). Crimea Platform. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://crimea-platform.org/en/krim-do-okupaciyi/istorichnij-ekskurs/#:~:text=Founded%20between%20528%20BC%20and,orbit%20of%20the%20Roman%20Empire

¹³Asan, E. (2023, May 18). Crimea was never Russian. Al Jazeera. https://www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2023/5/18/crimea-was-never-russian

9 Crimea history

portation meant that the Russians deliberately destroyed unique Crimean culture and heritage. They forcefully changed the ethnic composition of the peninsula, and this is where the myth that Crimea is "Russian territory" started¹⁴.

In 1954, Moscow opted to hand Crimea over to Ukraine. The Soviet authorities justified their choice by highlighting the economic and territorial affinity, as well as strong trade and cultural connections between the Crimean region and the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic. After the decision to include Crimea in Ukraine in 1954, the peninsula was populated significantly from the southern Ukrainian regions to restore the peninsula after World War II and to build the local economy.

After Ukraine became independent, Russia recognized its borders. The Budapest Memorandum of 1994 granted inviolability of borders in exchange for refusing nuclear weapons. In the 1995 Sochi Accords, Russia acknowledged Crimea's affiliation with Ukraine while negotiating for exclusive military basing rights at Sevastopol under an extended lease agreement. Finally, the "Big Treaty" signed between Russia and Ukraine in 1997 stated that both countries respect each other's territorial integrity.

9.3 Culture

TODO

¹⁴Lytsevych, O.: 'Crimea was always Russian.' (2021, May 11). Chatham House – International Affairs Think Tank. https://www.chathamhouse.org/2021/05/myths-and-misconceptions-debate-russia/myth-12-crimea-was-always-russian

¹⁵Wolczuk, K., & Pr. Dragneva, R. (2022, August 24). Russia's longstanding problem with Ukraine's borders. Chatham House. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.chathamhouse.org/2022/08/russias-longstanding-problem-ukraines-borders

10 Crimea annexation

Green men are eco? Soldiers without insignia are up to no good! Why the annexation of Crimea was an invasion of Crimea.



Myth

Crimea was not annexed but peacefully reunited with Russia.



Truth

- Crimea was militarily invaded by Russia.
- The annexation was illegal and violates international law.
- The inhabitants of Crimea were not Russians, but wanted to be Ukrainians.

For the history of Crimea see Chapter 9.

10.1 Military invasion

When asked about the people who seized the buildings of the Crimean parliament and installed Russian flags on them on 27 February 2014, Putin replied that those were "local self-defense units." 1

In fact, "the Crimean local defense units" concerned about alleged threats from Ukrainian ultranationalists never existed.

The film titled "Crimea: The Way Home," which was aired on Russian state television in March 2015, made clear that the "little green men" who took control of the Crimean government buildings, airports, and other facilities were Russian soldiers.² The Simferopol airport, where Putin's ambassador to the EU, Vladimir Chizhov, had said there were no Russian troops operating³, was taken over by marines from Russia's Black Sea Fleet at Sevastopol⁴.

10.2 Illegal annexation

20 February 2014 as the official date of the beginning of the annexation of Crimea is not even denied by the Russians as it is indicated on the

¹Vladimir Putin answered journalists' questions on the situation in Ukraine. (2014, March 4). President of Russia. http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/20366

²Schreck, C. (2019, February 26). From "Not Us" To "Why Hide It?": How Russia Denied Its Crimea Invasion, Then Admitted It. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. https://www.rferl.org/a/from-not-us-to-why-hide-it-how-russia-denied-its-crimea-invasion-then-admitted-it/29791806.html

³"No Russian troops" in Crimea airport says EU's Russian Ambassador . (n.d.). [Video]. YouTube. Retrieved April 29, 2024, from https://youtu.be/calO_Z1F6D4?si=uYkFRbwjJGONJUpy

⁴Schreck, C. (2019, February 26). From "Not Us" To "Why Hide It?": How Russia Denied Its Crimea Invasion, Then Admitted It. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. https://www.rferl.org/a/from-not-us-to-why-hide-it-how-russia-denied-its-crimea-invasion-then-admitted-it/29791806.html

campaign medal "For the Return of Crimea" of the Ministry of Defense of the Russian Federation.⁵

The then Ukrainian president Viktor Yanukovych fled Kyiv only on the next day.⁶ And two days after the start of the Russian operation to annex the peninsula, on 22 February 2014, the Ukrainian parliament passed a resolution that established that Yanukovych had removed himself from fulfilling his constitutional duties.⁷

10.3 Against Crimeans

No organized separatist movement existed in Crimea before its occupation in 2014. According to the results of the nationwide Ukrainian referendum in 1991, 54.19% of voters in the Autonomous Republic of Crimea voted for the declaration of independence, and 57% in the city of Sevastopol⁸.

A poll by the International Republican Institute in May 2013 found that 53% of the residents of Crimea wanted to stay "Autonomy within Ukraine," 12% were for "Crimean Tatar autonomy within Ukraine," 2% for "Common oblast of Ukraine," and 23% voted for "Crimea should be separated and given to Russia." 9

⁵Medal "For the Return of Crimea" - Wikipedia. (2023, July 16). https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medal_%22For_the_Return_of_Crimea%22

⁶Frizell, S. (2014, February 22). Ukraine Protestors Seize Kiev As President Flees | TIME.com. TIME.com. https://world.time.com/2014/02/22/ukraines-president-flees-protestors-capture-kiev/

⁷I. U. (2014, February 22). Rada removes Yanukovych from office, schedules new elections for May 25. Interfax-Ukraine. https://en.interfax.com.ua/news/general/192030.html

⁸Information about the results of the all-Ukrainian referendum. (2019, September 4). The Central State Archive of Higher Authorities and Administration of Ukraine. https://tsdavo.gov.ua/gmedia/5-1-28-144-6-jpg

⁹Public Opinion Survey Residents of the Autonomous Republic of Crimea May 16 – 30, 2013. (n.d.). In *IRI*. International Republican Institute Baltic Surveys Ltd./The Gallup Organization Rating Group Ukraine with funding from the

10 Crimea annexation

In your opinion, what should the status of Crimea be?

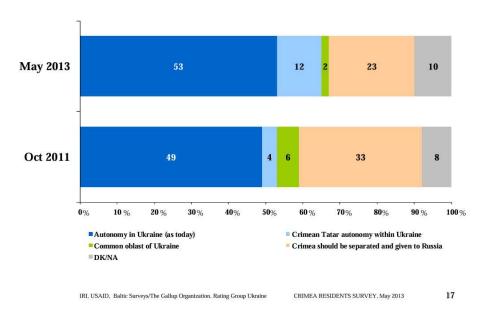


Figure 10.1: Crimea Resident Survey 2013

On 26 February 2014, at the protests near the building of the Crimean parliament 4000–5000 Crimean Tatars and supporters of the Euromaidan-Crimea movement faced 600–700 supporters of pro-Russian organizations and the Russian Unity Party. On the next day, the buildings of the Crimean parliament and the Council of Ministers were seized by the Russian special forces. ¹⁰

United States Agency for International Development. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.iri.org/wp-content/uploads/legacy/iri.org/2013%20October%207% 20Survey%20of%20Crimean%20Public%20Opinion,%20May%2016-30,%202013.pdf

¹⁰Higgins, A., & Erlan, S. (2014, February 27). Gunmen Seize Government Buildings in Crimea. *The New York Times*

When Moscow's illegal takeover of Crimea was already completed, the Russian government tried to legitimize annexation through the pseudo referendum. It was unrecognized by the international community through UN General Assembly Resolution 68/262 "Territorial Integrity of Ukraine", 11 supported by 100 UN member states. The overwhelming majority of international and human rights organizations, including the United Nations, 12 the OSCE, 13 NATO, 14 as well as Human Rights Watch, 15 have rejected the referendum.

¹¹Territorial Integrity of Ukraine: resolution / adopted by the General Assembly. (2014, April 1). United Nations Digital Library System. https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/767883?ln=en

¹²Putin Stages 'Votes' to Annex Occupied Ukrainian Territories. (2022, September 23). Bloomberg. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2022-09-23/russia-stages-referendums-to-annex-occupied-ukraine-lands

¹³OSCE heads condemn plan to hold illegal "referenda" in occupied territories of Ukraine. (2022, September 20). OSCE. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.osce.org/chairmanship/526432

¹⁴Macron slams planned referendums in Russia-controlled regions in Ukraine. (2022, September 20). France 24. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.france24.com/en/europe/20220920-live-ukrainian-soldiers-cheer-counteroffensive-s-swift-advance-into-donbas

¹⁵Gorbunova, Y. (2022, September 30). Fictitious Annexation Follows "Voting" at Gunpoint. Human Rights Watch. https://www.hrw.org/news/2022/09/30/fictitious-annexation-follows-voting-gunpoint

11 Crimea purges

Help us write: Vacationing in Crimea? Learn how Russia deported and killed the Crimean Tatar people, stole their homes and land with sea views. And now wants your money.





Russia is responsible for massive human rights violations against Crimean tatars and other Crimean inhabitants

For the history of Crimea see Chapter 9.

12 A

13 B

14 C

Part H

Culture

15 "Great Russian culture"

Be warned: it is a culture of deception that steals or murders the cultures of its neighbors to make itself greater. On the "Great Russian Culture".



Myth

Russia has a superior "Great Russian Culture" DisiNFO





Truth

- Russia is killing the culture in its colonies and appropriating the culture of its invaded neighbors.
- The true culture of Russia consists of corruption and lies, violence and fear ... and even fascism.

The Ukrainian culture has indeed long been overshadowed by Russian influence and thus overlooked by the international community. While such names as Dostoevsky, Pushkin, and Tchaikovsky are widely known in Western society, prominent Ukrainian figures like Taras Shevchenko, Lesya Ukrainka, or Mykola Leontovych are hardly recognizable in European countries. Moreover, East European studies focus mainly on Russian history, language, and culture, and only the full-scale Russian invasion "catalyzed the long-overdue review of the role and place of Ukrainian studies

15 "Great Russian culture"

abroad", resulting in 160 Ukrainian studies centers in about 30 countries worldwide.¹

15.1 Trojan horse

Russia maintains a "Great Russian Culture" as Trojan Horse to expand its empire to "Great Russia" (Eurasia). One example is the Russian House in Berlin, which spreads Putin propaganda despite EU sanctions.²



Figure 15.1: Haska Shyyan (2023) Russian Cultural Special Operation | Offensive

¹Koval, N., Gaidai, O., Melnyk, M., Protsiuk, M., Tereshchenko, D., & Irysova, M. (2022). *Ukrainian and Crimean Tatar Studies in the World: Problems, Needs, Perspectives*. Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/ukrainian-and-crimean-tatar-studies-in-the-world_eng.pdf

²Russisches Haus in Berlin verbreitet Putin-Propaganda trotz EU-Sanktionen. (2024, November 29). Berliner-Kurier: https://www.berliner-kurier.de/berlin/zwischen-ballett-und-sprachkurs-russisches-haus-in-berlin-verbreitet-putin-propaganda-li.280330

15.2 Jailing & Killing

Russa has a long tradition to jail and kill non-russian culture. This creates the illusion that Russia has more culture than Ukraine and its other colonies.

The Soviet regime suppressed Ukrainian nationalism, leading to the persecution of intellectuals, artists, and political figures who advocated for Ukrainian independence. The peak of these persecutions is known as the "Executed Renaissance" or "Red Renaissance". This term is used to refer to Ukrainian intellectuals in literature, philosophy, art, music, theater, and cinema of the 1920s and early 1930s who faced arrests, deportations, imprisonment, and execution during the Great Terror of 1937–1938.

This tendency was promoted in the following years, known as the persecution of dissidents.⁶ Many Ukrainian intellectuals were imprisoned, tortured, and killed even in the late decades of Soviet rule, among them are Vasyl Stus, Vasyl Symonenko, and Alla Horska, who have become symbols of anti-Soviet resistance in the post-Stalin periods.

Fortunately, nowadays, no one has any doubts that Joseph Stalin was a brutal and murderous dictator. With Stalin being considered the embodi-

³Executed Renaissance: The Erasure of Ukrainian Cultural Heritage in the Times of the Soviet Union. (2020, November 22). Retrospect Journal. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://retrospectjournal.com/2020/11/22/executed-renaissance-the-erasure-of-ukrainian-cultural-heritage-in-the-times-of-the-soviet-union/

⁴Mikołaj Gliński (Mar 3 2022) The Executed Renaissance: The Book that Saved Ukrainian Literature from Soviet Oblivion. https://culture.pl/en/article/the-executed-renaissance-the-book-that-saved-ukrainian-literature-from-soviet-oblivion

⁵Victoria Amelina (31 March 2022) Cancel culture vs. execute culture. Why Russian manuscripts don't burn, but Ukrainian manuscripts burn all too well. Eurozine. https://www.eurozine.com/cancel-culture-vs-execute-culture/

⁶Prokop, M. (n.d.). *Dissident movement*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages% 5CD%5Cl%5CDissidentmovement.htm

ment of evil, other Soviet rulers often seem to be less repressive and more liberal.

However, Stalin's successors did not change the general Soviet policy framework, although they followed more subtle and indirect approaches In particular, Nikita to downplay the role of national languages. Khrushchev implemented a strategy to eliminate non-Russian languages from primary and secondary education by enacting a new law granting parents the authority to choose whether their children would attend schools with instruction in Russian or their native language. Designed to appear democratic, this law aimed at further assimilation, as Russian speakers enjoyed benefits in higher education, political and economic institutions, and cultural life. As a result, in 1987, Ukrainian-language schools accounted for only 16% of educational institutions in national and regional capitals, while 12% were mixed (predominantly Russian), and the majority, 72%, were Russian-language schools. Notably, cities such as Chernihiv, Donetsk, Simferopol, and Luhansk had no Ukrainian schools at that time.⁷

Some prominent examples of persecuted Ukrainians:

- Mykola Dmytrowytsch Leontowytsch, 1877 1921, created 150 compositions for choirs. Leontovych was shot by an agent of the Cheka secret service.
- Wassyl Oleksandrowytsch Barwinskyj, 1888 1963, was a Ukrainian composer, pianist, music critic, music teacher and conductor. He was arrested in 1948 and deported with his wife to a prison camp in Mordovia.
- Vsevolod Petrovich Zaderatsky, 1891 1953, was a Ukrainian composer, pianist and teacher. Her created works very similar to the famous russian Dmitri Shostakovich. While Shostakovich became fa-

⁷Kravtsiv, B. & Kubijovyč, V. (n.d.). *Russification*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages% 5CR%5CU%5CRussification.htm

mous, Zaderatsky rotted away in the gulag and his 24 Preludes were first performed in 2014.

- Valentyn Silvestrov, born in Kyiv in 1937, is a Ukrainian composer.
 After the Russian invasion of Ukraine, Silvestrov fled to Berlin with his daughter and granddaughter in March 2022.
- Victoria Amelina, 1986 2023, a gifted Ukrainina writer, was killed by the russians. Read her excellent essay on Cancel culture vs. execute culture

15.3 Appropriating

Another technique for making Russian culture appear larger than it is is the appropriation of non-Russian culture: anyone who wants to make a career in the Russian empire must speak Russian and be prepared to see themselves as a Russian cultural creator. Examples:

- Russian borscht ... is actually a Ukrainian cultural asset
- Russia tried to appropriate Berezovsky's lost Symphony No. 1 in C major, but failed: it had its World premiere in Kyiv
- Nikolai Gogol was born in Ukraine but is depicted as a Russian writer

15.4 Pushkin's empire ...

Pushkin is considered the (great) national poet of Russia, however, he is the poet of the evil empire and he is - for centuries - a symbol for the suppression of Polish (Adam Mickiewicz) and Ukrainian (Taras Shevchenko) culture (and particularly their national poets):

The complete lack of respect for human life, along with the most docile obedience on the part of the Empire's subordinates, is at the core of *Mickiewicz*'s vision of Russia. The poem

ends with another dead body: a servant left out in the cold and forgotten by his owner. And with a thought, also typical of Mickiewicz's stance towards Russia: 'Poor nation – thus I mused beside his grave / Who know but such heroism: of a slave!'.

...

In writing these and other patriotic, anti-tsarist poems, *Shevchenko* would pay the ultimate price. He died in 1861, in St. Petersburg, having been arrested in Ukraine again for 'fomenting unrest in the nation'. He was only 47, with every reason to feel hopeless about Ukraine's future, subjugated by the Empire.

...

Perhaps unsurprisingly, from the late 19th century, the official face of this Russification was... Alexander Pushkin.

...

Pushkin, formerly a liberal with democratic sympathies as well as author of anti-tsarist poems (including 'Freedom' and 'To Chaadayev'), had composed such works as 'Poltava' (1828), which glorified Peter the Great's defeat of the Swedish-Ukrainian forces – a military victory that paved the way for the subjugation of Ukraine.

. . .

Overall, a skewed Pan-Slavic myth of a Mickiewicz-Pushkin friendship was being officially endorsed once again, which succeeded in eclipsing the reality of their complicated relations, as well as fundamental political conflicts between the two poets, their work and posthumous public presences. The friendship myth has likely also contributed to the blurring of a much closer spiritual and political affinity of *Mickiewicz and Shevchenko – the two truly greatest Slavic poets of freedom.*⁸

⁸Mikołaj Gliński (Oct 31 2022) Inventing Anti-Imperial Poetic Discourse: Adam Mickiewicz and Taras Shevchenko, with Alexander Pushkin in the Tsar's Shadow.

So don't fall to russian Propaganda.

15.5 ... is a fascist empire

As Russian forces bombarded Ukraine last year, an officially distributed video showed Russian foreign minister Sergei Lavrov reciting lines from Pushkin's "To the Slanderers of Russia", a poem fulminating against Western supporters of Slavs rebelling against Russia ... Small wonder some Ukrainians now refer on social media to "Pushkinists" launching missile attacks on their cities. ⁹

We must quote the beginning of the poem, in which the genocidal war against Poles and Ukrainians is explained as an internal slavic Military Special Operation from which the West should stay out:

To the slanderers of Russia

What are you clamoring about, people's vitias? Why do you threaten Russia with anathema? What has angered you? The unrest of Lithuania? Leave it: it is a dispute between Slavs, A domestic, old dispute, already weighed by fate, A question which you will not settle.

For a long time now These tribes have been at enmity with each other; and more than once their side or ours has fallen.

https://culture.pl/en/article/inventing-anti-imperial-poetic-discourse-adam-mickiewicz-and-taras-shevchenko-with-alexander-pushkin-in-the-tsars-shadow

⁹Timothy Garton Ash (23 August 2023) Putin, Pushkin, and the decline of the Russian empire. Behind Ukraine's rejection of Russia's revered poet is a much bigger story of imperial decay. https://ecfr.eu/article/putin-pushkin-and-the-decline-of-the-russian-empire/

15 "Great Russian culture"

either their side or ours.
Who shall stand in this unequal contest:
The sourpuss or the faithful lich?
Will Slavic streams merge in the Russian sea?
Will it run dry? That's the question.

Leave us alone: you have not read These bloody tablets; You do not understand, you do not understand This family feud is alien to you;

Pushkin 1831

While it is common knowledge that this is an imperialistic poem – the freedom-loving *Shevchenko* was decidedly critical of Pushkin's poem ¹⁰ – it is less known, that this poem qualifies as fascist language. According to German fascism expert Klaus Theweleit (Theweleit (1987), Theweleit (1989)), treating humans as "mass", as "Slavic streams" that bloodily "merge in the Russian sea", is fascist imagery that Pushkin introduces here:

After seizing power, the Nazis tamed the floods and let them flow inside their rituals. Streams became dams, and much more ... The flood had a name now: "Entry March of the Banners" (encoded stream). The threat of inundation had been eradicated. But even without the danger of sinking within it, the flood remained exciting, fascinating. Its ominous aspect had been removed by those formations, by transforming streams into "columns," by converting the flowing "feminine" into a rigid "masculine." Where did the excitement come from, then? What made that "broad, red, surging stream . . . sacred"?

¹⁰Manning, C. A. (1944). Shevchenko and Pushkin's to the Slanderers of Russia. Modern Language Notes, 59(7), 495–497. https://doi.org/10.2307/2911316

Klaus Theweleit (1987, Vol. 1)

As a theory of fascism, Male Fantasies sets forth the jarring and ultimately horrifying—proposition that the fascist is not doing 'something else,' but doing what he wants to do. When he throws a grenade at a working-class couple who are making love on the grass, he is not taking a symbolic stand against the institution of heterosexuality. When he penetrates a female adversary with a bullet or bayonet, he is not dreaming of rape. What he wants is what he gets, and that is what the Freikorpsmen describe over and over as a 'bloody mass': heads with their faces blown off, bodies soaked red in their own blood, rivers clogged with bodies. The reader's impulse is to engage in a kind of mental flight—that is, to 'read' the murders as a story about something else, for example, sex ... or the Oedipal triangle . . . or anything to help the mind drift off. But Theweleit insists that we see and not 'read' the violence. The 'bloody mass' that recurs in these men's lives and fantasies is not a referent to an unattainable 'something else,' and the murders that comprise their professional activity are not mere gestures.

Foreword by Barbara Ehrenreich (Vol 1)

15.6 Great Russian lie

Finally, the tale of the great russian culture is a lie that was designed to distract us fom the fact, that russian culture is violence, not poems, for centuries:

I don't know of any metaphors that can make my words more appealing or less shocking. Metaphors don't work against men with machine-guns. No poetry can protect you when a tank

15 "Great Russian culture"

hits your car and crushes you and your family. award-winning poet Halyna Kruk in her speech at the Berlin Poetry Festival in June 2022¹¹

15.7 Violent culture

Russia's culture is not only smaller than many believe, it is also a culture of alcoholism (Chapter 84), learned helplessness, torture (Chapter 114), nationalism and even fascism (Chapter 61).

15.8 Great poo culture

Russian artist sinks to new low by making sculptures out of POO to celebrate the year of the rooster. The Irish Sun (2017)¹²

15.9 Military parades

Since this is a chapter on culture, we don't show you russia's perverted culture of military parades, instead we show you a great example of skillful trolling russia's military parades which refers to russia's violent poo culture.

¹¹Halyna Kruk (2022) Metaphors don't work against arms, or why poetry doesn't help. https://tvoemisto.tv/en/news/metaphors_dont_work_against_arms_or_why_poetry_doesnt_help_133896.html

¹²WHAT STINKERS Russian artist sinks to new low by making sculptures out of POO to celebrate the year of the rooster. (4 Jan 2017) The Irish Sun. https://www.thesun.ie/news/383736/russian-artist-sinks-to-new-low-by-making-sculptures-out-of-poo-to-celebrate-the-year-of-the-rooster/



Figure 15.2: Dan Magy (2025) Incredible level of Ukranian AI powered trolling of Russia's $\Box\Box$ parade celebrating the 80th anniversary of Victory Day.

15.10 See also

The chapters on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 104), on Ukrainian language (Chapter 47) and on russian language (Chapter 49).

16 Ukrainian Culture

Help us write: how the Ukrainian culture was murdered by Russia and still survived. What a beauty. Come and look.



Ukraine has no own culture DisiNFO





Ukraine has a rich culture that is again being murdered by Russia

16.1 Introduction

TODO

See also the chapters on Russian culture (Chapter 15) on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 104), on Ukrainian language (Chapter 47) and on russian language (Chapter 49).

16 Ukrainian Culture

1

https://www.art-territory.com/

https://culture.pl/en/article/inventing-anti-imperial-poetic-discourse-adam-mickiewicz-and-taras-shevchenko-with-alexander-pushkin-in-the-tsars-shadow

See also Culture of Ukraine at Wikipedia

16.2 Architecture

TODO

16.3 Carpets

TODO

16.4 Costumes

¹Oksana Shchur (2023) Die Ukraine hat keine eigenen Kultur. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP.

16.5 Agriculture

16.5.1 Honey

Few people know it, but this story has changed the world of beekeeping! \Box

WikipediA

Figure 16.1: Link to Petro Prokopovych on Wikipedia

Until 1814, beekeepers were destroying hives and killing bees until the Ukrainian Petro Prokopovich invented a revolutionary collapsible beehive!² It was a real breakthrough, but unfortunately his name has been forgotten. But we remember and are proud!

²John Gordon Sennett (November 20, 2023) Petro Prokopovych. Bee Culture. https://beeculture.com/petro-prokopovych/

16 Ukrainian Culture



Story of Petro Prokopovich, inventor in beekeeping

Listen to Traditional Ukrainian Songs at Petro Prokopovich Institute of Beekeeping, Kyiv, Ukraine:



Traditional Ukrainian Songs. Meeting at Petro Prokopovich Institute of Beekeeping. Kyiv, Ukraine.

16.6 Cooking

16.6.1 Borscht

Borscht is on [UNESCO's List of Intangible Cultural Heritage] (https://www.unesco.org/en/articles/culture-ukrainian-borscht-cooking-inscribed-list-intangible-cultural-heritage-need-urgent)

TODO

16.7 Religious arts

16 Ukrainian Culture

16.7.1 Pysanki

https://www.metmuseum.org/perspectives/pysanky

TODO

16.7.2 Pavuk

TODO

16.8 Illustrations

https://www.supportukraine-pic.com/

16.9 Fine arts

TODO

16.10 Music

TODO

16.11 Literature

TODO

146

16.12 See also

The chapters on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 104), on Ukrainian language (Chapter 47) and on russian language (Chapter 49).

Part I Democracy

17 Democracy in Russia?

Help us write: how russia fakes elections, how Putin grew from mafia boss in St. Petersburg to boss of mafia Russia



Myth

Russia has free elections DisiNFO





Truth

Russia never had free elections. Russia fakes free elections. Russia was an oligarchy and now is a dictatorship.

17.1 A

TODO

17.2 B

TODO

17 Democracy in Russia?

17.3 C

TODO

18 Democracy in Ukraine

Knew that Hetmans were elected? Learn about the democracy in Ukraine and its many peaceful government transitions.



Myth

- Ukraine is not a democracy
- Ukrainians vote for russia





Truth

- In all regions of Ukraine a majority voted for independence
- Until russian invasion, Ukraine has had free elections and peaceful change of governments
- Ukrainians want full democracy as a EU member state

Pro-Russian propaganda labels Ukraine as an undemocratic, authoritarian, or even totalitarian country. By doing so, the creators of disinformation try to discredit the Ukrainian state and halt the support it receives from partner countries and even Ukrainians themselves.

18 Democracy in Ukraine

However, Ukraine has no persecution of individuals based on religion, nationality, or language under its Constitution. People are free to use any language in their everyday lives and practice a religion of their choice. Moreover, if Ukraine had been under a totalitarian government or dictatorship, as Russians claim to call the Ukrainian government the "Kiev regime" it's unlikely that the West would have extended its assistance to it.

18.1 Election of the Hetmans

Unlike Russian Zarism, Ukraine has a history with an early form of democracy: elected Hetmans, see Wikipedia.

18.2 Independence

Ukraine has declared its desire to separate from the Russian undemocratic regime long ago, see Wikipedia. The results of the 1991 Ukrainian independence referendum showcase the will of the people to live in an independent and democratic country.

¹Foreign Ministry statement on the Kiev regime's latest terrorist attack on the Russian city of Donetsk. (2024, January 1). Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Russian Federation. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.mid.ru/tv/?id=1924082&lang=en

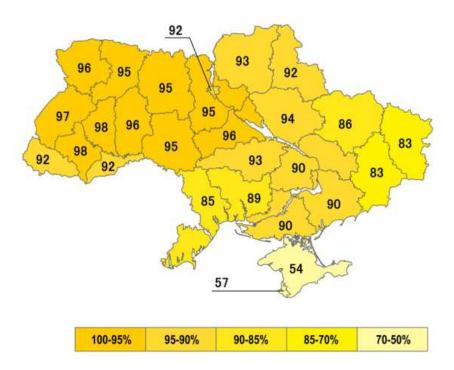


Figure 18.1: Ukraine: Referendum 1991: votes for independence in

percent.

Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:

Ukr_Referendum_1991.png

18.3 Change of government

Unlike Russia, Ukraine has enjoyed several peaceful democratic changes of government since its independence, see Wikipedia.

18.4 EU Accession

Ukraine has a long path to go in terms of democratic reforms. This has been intensified by two major events - "Orange revolution" in 2004 against election fraud and "Revolution of dignity" (Maidan) in 2013-2014 against the refusal of the agreement with the EU.²

Significant strides have been made in enhancing democracy on a local scale, with the decentralization reform giving rise to 'hromadas', administrative entities at the local level that guarantee more resources and autonomy for community decision-making.

The biggest progress in democratic reforms is made due to the Ukrainian determination to integrate with the EU, see Wikipedia. Ukraine obtained the candidate status on the 23 of June 2022. The larger path of membership negotiations was outlined by implementing 7 criteria that were determined by the European Commission. According to the results of the fulfillment of the criteria by Ukraine, the European Commission recommended starting negotiations on entry on November 8, 2023, with technical reservations, regarding the criteria, where Ukraine is to achieve broader progress, namely in the fight against corruption³.

²Reduction in corruption levels in Ukraine after the Revolution of Dignity. (n.d.). https://voxukraine.org/en/reduction-in-corruption-levels-in-ukraine-after-the-revolution-of-dignity

³Commission adopts 2023 Enlargement package, recommends to open negotiations with Ukraine and Moldova, to grant candidate status to Georgia and to open accession negotiations with BiH, once the necessary degree of compliance is achieved. (2023, November 8). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ec.europa.eu/commission/presscorner/detail/en/ip_23_5633

18.5 Regional Results

As in many other countries, there is a huge variability in regional election results in Ukraine over time for various reasons, disproving the Myth, that there would be a western-ukrainian and eastern-russian part of Ukraine that which would vote pro-Ukraine and pro-russia. Note particularly, that in the 2019 presdential elections, President Zelenski represents east-most parts of Ukraine even more than west-most parts.

The following results are taken from $W_{IKIPEDIA}$

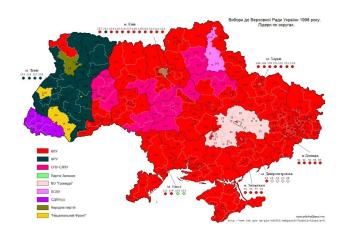


Figure 18.2: Map of Election 1998 for Parliament

⁴Christ (2023)

18 Democracy in Ukraine

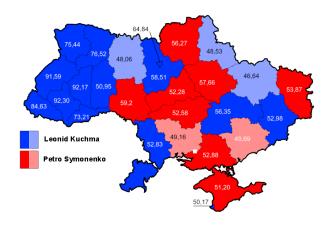


Figure 18.3: Map of Election 1999 for President

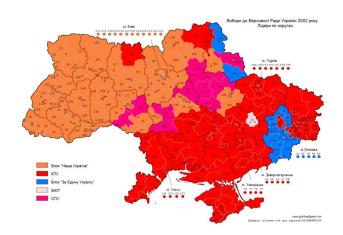


Figure 18.4: Map of Election 2002 for Parliament

18.5 Regional Results

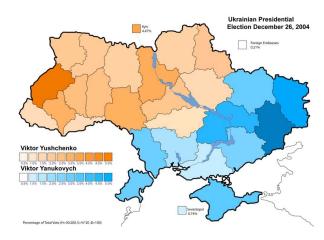


Figure 18.5: Map of Election 2004 for President

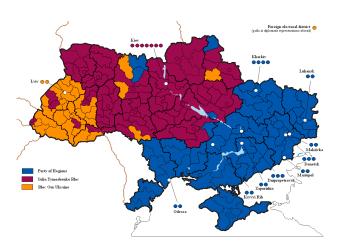


Figure 18.6: Map of Election 2006 for Parliament

18 Democracy in Ukraine

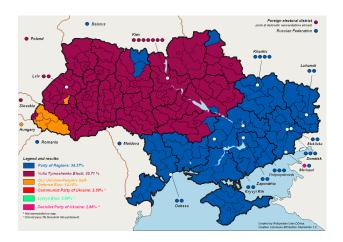


Figure 18.7: Map of Election 2007 for Parliament

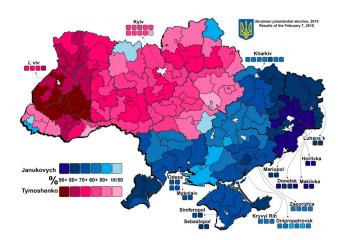


Figure 18.8: Map of Election 2010 for President

18.5 Regional Results

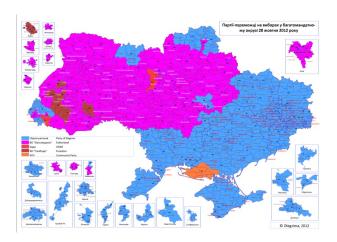


Figure 18.9: Map of Election 2012 for Parliament

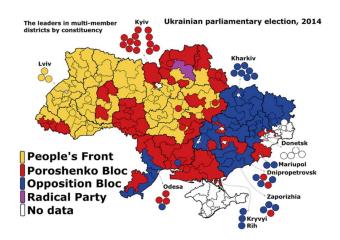


Figure 18.10: Map of Election 2014 for Parliament

18 Democracy in Ukraine

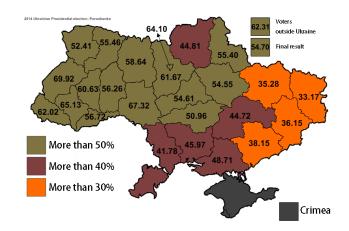


Figure 18.11: Map of Election 2014 for President

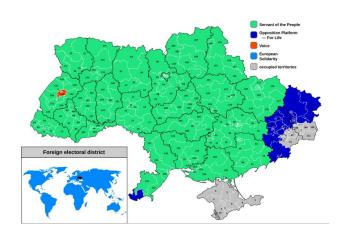


Figure 18.12: Map of Election 2019 for Parliament

18.5 Regional Results

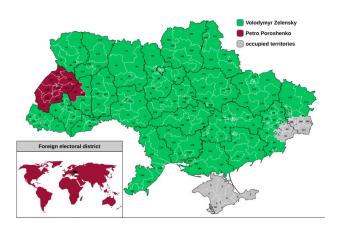


Figure 18.13: Map of Election 2019 for President

Part J

Denial

19 Denial intro

Don't believe the Kremlin until he denies it. Learn how Russia lies. With a long list of shameless Russian lies.



Myth

- it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DiSiNFO



Truth

Every Russian accusation is a confession

The claim that Ukraine staged "false flag" operations to blame Russia is not only unfounded but also serves to obscure the announced (Chapter 43) and systematically committed (Chapter 99) Russian terror against the civilian population, infrastructure and culture, which has been extensively documented through satellite imagery and on-site investigations.

The following chapters show the audacity of Russian disinformation.

20 Azerbaijan Airlines

Ever been on an airplane? Been a bit scared? When the Russian missile hit? Azerbaijan Airlines flight 8243.



Myth

- it was birds
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- · sorry, that's war



Truth

Russsia shot the airplane then denyied emergency landing WikipediA

The Azerbaijan Airlines flight 8243 Baku-Grozny was shot down by a Russian Pantsir-S1 air Defence system, the Azerbaijani agency AnewZ claims. Russia denied emergency landing in Grozny, hoping the plane and proofs drop into the sea.

https://de.euronews.com/2024/12/26/exklusiv-flugzeugabsturz-derazerbaijan-airlines-durch-russische-rakete-verursacht

21 Butcha massacre

How can you commit crimes in front of everyone? Many crimes? And shamelessly lie that you didn't do it? If you are Russia. In Butcha.



- · it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- · it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DISINFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

To hide its acts of terror and the killing of civilians, Russia claims that it is the Ukrainian army that is destroying the civilian population. One glaring instance of Russia deflecting blame onto Ukraine involves the heinous acts committed by Russian soldiers in Bucha. On April 3, the Russian Ministry of Defense published a statement, ¹ later republished by the Russian Ministry

¹The Russian Defence Ministry denies accusations of Kiev regime of allegedly killing civil-

of Foreign Affairs,² that claimed unequivocally that "the photos and video footage from Bucha are another hoax, a staged production and provocation by the Kiev regime for the Western media," using the Russian spelling for the Ukrainian capital.

4 5

ians in Bucha, Kiev Region. (2022, April 3). Telegram. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://t.me/MFARussia/12230

²Russian Defence Ministry denies accusations of Kiev regime of allegedly killing civilians in Bucha, Kiev Region. (2022, April 3). Facebook. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.facebook.com/mod.mil.rus/posts/3197015560541178

³Higgins, E. (2022, April 4). Russia's Bucha 'Facts' Versus the Evidence. Bellingcat. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bellingcat.com/news/2022/04/04/russias-bucha-facts-versus-the-evidence/

⁴Caught on Camera, Traced by Phone: The Russian Military Unit That Killed Dozens in Bucha. (2022, December 22). The New York Times. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2022/12/22/video/russia-ukraine-bucha-massacre-takeaways.html

⁵Ukraine: Apparent War Crimes in Russia-Controlled Areas. (2022, April 3). Human Rights Watch. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.hrw.org/news/2022/04/03/ukraine-apparent-war-crimes-russia-controlled-areas

22 Chasiv Yar strike

Have you ever had to flee? Live in a hostel? When the rockets hit? Read how social Russia is.



Myth

We, Russia, hit a "temporary deployment point" of a Ukrainian territorial defence unit DISINFO



Truth

Russsia killed 34 civilians including one child WIKIPEDIA

On July 9, 2022, Russian ballistic missiles hit the town of Chasiv Yar, 48 people were murdered, including a 9-year-old Donetsk region. child.1

I am impressed by the latest shelling of a municipal dormitory for vulnerable people in the city of Chasiv Yar, Donetsk region on the evening of July 9. At least 34 civilians, including a child, died as a result of a blow and a collapse of the building in

¹The death toll of the Chasiv Yar rocket strike exceeds 30. (2022, July, 11). ukrainianworldcongress

22 Chasiv Yar strike

which they sought shelter. Nine more people were removed from the rubble and are now hospitalized UN coordinator for humanitarian activities in Ukraine Sebastian Rhodes²



Figure 22.1: Search and rescue operation in Chasiv Yar
Source: State Emergency Service of Ukraine. (2022, July 10).
Facebook.

²"Civilians pay the highest price": the UN condemned the Russian attack on Chasiv Yar. Suspilne Novini. https://suspilne.media/259861-civilni-platat-najvisu-cinu-v-oon-zasudili-rosijsku-ataku-na-casiv-ar/

23 Chernihiv strikes

Have you ever been to a theater or church? When russian rockets hit? How Russia honors culture and orthodox holidays. In Chernihiv.

Myth

· Russia killed nine Nato officers and dozens of Ukrainian soldiers in Chernihiv

Truth

- Russia regularly attacks civilians in Chernihiv
- Russia attacked a theater and killed visitors of a church WikipediA
- · Russia attacked an eight-story building killing 18 and wounding 78

23.1 March 2022

Chernihiv has been constantly shelled by the Russian army since the beginning of the war. Bridges have been destroyed

23 Chernihiv strikes

and the city is under blockade. How do the inhabitants survive under such conditions? Eyewitnesses report.¹

23.2 April 2022

After an air strike hit a school in Chernihiv, a video of a bloodied survivor went viral on Ukrainian social media. But soon her story was hijacked by pro-Kremlin accounts, including one promoted by the Russian Foreign Ministry, which falsely accused her of being a fake ...

Local authorities reported at the time that Russian aircraft had hit two schools that day, leaving nine people dead and four injured.²

23.3 August 2023

On 19 August 2023, the Orthodox holiday of the Transfiguration of the Lord, Russian military forces launched an Iskander-M ballistic missile at the Taras Shevchenko Theater in downtown Chernihiv, Ukraine. Those inside the theatre had managed to reach shelter in time, but most of the victims were in their vehicles or crossing the road at the time of the rocket strike, as

¹Anastasia Shepeleva (31.3.2022) "Beginn einer humanitären Katastrophe". DW. https://www.dw.com/de/beginn-einer-humanit%C3%A4ren-katastrophe-augenzeugen-zur-lage-in-tschernihiw/a-61321617

²Olga Robinson and Orysia Khimiak (24 April 2022) Ukraine war: How a school survivor became a target of Russian disinformation. BBC Monitoring. https://www.bbc.com/ news/blogs-trending-61176372

well as returning from a church. Seven died, including a six year old child. Another 144 were injured, including 15 children and 15 policemen.³

It is heinous to attack the main square of a large city, in the morning, while people are out walking, some going to the church to celebrate a religious day for many Ukrainians — Denise Brown, head of the UN in Ukraine



Figure 23.1: Screenshot of BBC Video on Chernihiv Strike

23.4 April 2024

On 17 April 2024 three Russian missiles slammed into the city centre of Chernihiv, hitting an eighte-story building, killing 18 civilians and wound-

³Waterhouse, & Wright. (2023, August 20). Chernihiv: Russian missile strike kills seven and injures 144, Ukraine says. BBC. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-66554412

23 Chernihiv strikes

ing 78.4

Since 24 February 2022, AOAV has recorded at least 820 children among the 21,472 civilians killed and injured by explosive weapons in Ukraine. Urban residential locations, like the one hit in Chernihiv on Wednesday, are the worst impacted locations for child casualties of explosive violence, accounting for 50% (412) of children harmed since the invasion⁵

⁴Ukraine war: Eighteen dead in Russian missile strike on Chernihiv (17 April 2024) https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-68833833

⁵Ukraine: 18 civilians killed and 78 injured in Russian missile strike on Chernihiv. (2024-04-19) https://reliefweb.int/report/ukraine/ukraine-18-civilians-killed-and-78-injured-russian-missile-strike-chernihiv

24 Little green men?

How to turn brutal red killers to little green men? How to recognize hybrid warfare? Read on.



Myth

- Crimea never was ukrainian
- Crimea is not annexed
- Crimea decided its own fate
- "Green men" are not russian soldiers
- Russia saved Crimea
- European leaders have accepted the loss of Crimea DISINFO





Truth

Of course little green men were brutal russian soldiers.

Hybrid warefare uses deception. See Chapter 10.

25 Dnipro strike

Have you ever lived in a skyscraper? Asked yourself what if fire? When the rockets hit? How Russky Mir brings "peace" to civilians. In Dnipro.



- it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DISINFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

Russia's terrorist attack in Dnipro remains the largest in terms of the number of victims in 2023 — a rocket attack on a multi-story residential building happened on January 14. At that time, 46 people died and 80 were injured¹.

¹Dnipro holds memorial for 46 killed in 2023 Russian missile strike. (2024, January 14). NV. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://english.nv.ua/life/dnipro-ukraine-

25 Dnipro strike



Figure 25.1: Search and rescue operation in Dnipro Source: *Kyrylo Tymoshenko*. (2023, January 17). Facebook.

marks-memorial-of-46-killed-in-russia-missile-strike-on-apartment-building-50383967.html

26 Hroza strike

Help us write: Have you ever been to a funeral? Stood around the grave? When the rockets hit? How Russia honors the dead and kills the living. In Hroza.



Myth

- · it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DisiNFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

On 5 October, 2023, A Russian ballistic missile hit a cafe in the village of Hroza, Kupyan district, Kharkiv region. At that time, there was a mourning dinner for a fallen soldier. According to the police, about 300 people lived in the village, and 59 of them died.¹

¹Death toll from Hroza missile strike rises to 59, Ukraine says. (2023, October 12). Reuters.

26 Hroza strike

Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/death-toll-hrozamissile-strike-rises-59-ukraine-says-2023-10-12/

27 Full invasion

Help us write: How Russia prepared the invasion long ago, invaded unprovoked to conquer Ukraine and commits genocide to everything ukrainian

Myth

- NATO/US/EU were preparing an invasion of Russia
- The American invasion of Ukraine publicly depicted as a Russian invasion
- The West is falsely announcing a Russian invasion to sell weapons to Ukraine
- There is no evidence that Russian is planning an invasion of
- Ukraine provoked Russia into launching full-scale invasion
- Russia invaded to prevent Genocide
- Russia's invasion is in full conformity with UN Charter



Truth

Russia prepared invasion long ago, invaded unprovoked to conquer Ukraine and commit genocide to everything ukrainian.

27.1 A

TODO

27.2 B

TODO

27.3 C

TODO

28 Kakhovka dam

Help us write: Water is life. Dam failure is death. Dam bursting is a war crime and ecocide. What Russia did to the Kakhovka dam.



- Russia warned the UN
- Ukraine destroyed the Kakhovka dam
- Ukraine plans to destroy another dam
- Western weapons destroyed the Kakhovka dam DISINFO





- Russia threatened to blow up the dam
- Only Russia was in control of the dam
- Only someone in control of the dam could blow it
- Russia blew the dam

28 Kakhovka dam

28.1 A

TODO

28.2 B

TODO

28.3 C

TODO

29 Kramatorsk Railway

Help us write: Ever traveled by train? Been in a crowded station? Then been bombed? How Russia imagines liberation and civilization. In Kramatorsk.



Myth

- the bombing of the railway station never happened
- the killed civilians were soldiers
- · Ukrainian military did it
- Ukrainian fascists did it DisiNFO





Truth

Russia bombed multiple railway stations on that day

29.1 Kramatorsk

On April 8, 2022, at 10:28 a.m. ballistic missile equipped with a cluster munition warhead dispersed 50 small bombs, known as submunitions, over

29 Kramatorsk Railway

the train tracks and station in Kramatorsk. At least 58 people, who were waiting for the evacuation train, were killed – all of them civilians – and over 100 others were injured.¹

 a^2

29.2 B

TODO

29.3 C

TODO

¹Death at the Station: Russian Cluster Munition Attack in Kramatorsk. (2023, February 21). Human Rights Watch. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.hrw.org/video-photos/interactive/2023/02/21/death-at-the-station/russian-cluster-munition-attack-in-kramatorsk

²ZDFheute. (2023, February 21). Kramatorsk: Angriff war laut HRW-Bericht Kriegsverbrechen. ZDFheute. https://www.zdf.de/nachrichten/politik/kramatorsk-streumunition-ukraine-krieg-russland-100.html

30 Kremenchuk Shopping

Wanna go shopping? Stay far from Russia! How Russian fired missiles at the "Amstor" shopping center in Kremenchuk.



Myth

- · it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DisiNFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

On June 27, 2022, Russian missiles fired at the "Amstor" shopping center in Kremenchuk, 22 people died, and more than a hundred were injured.¹

¹Ukraine: Russian Missile Kills Civilians in Shopping Center. (2022, June 30). Human Rights Watch. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.hrw.org/news/2022/06/30/ ukraine-russian-missile-kills-civilians-shopping-center

30 Kremenchuk Shopping



Figure 30.1: Liquidation of shelling consequences in Kremenchuk Source: *State Emergency Service of Ukraine.* (2022, June 27).

31 Mariupol theater

Do you think Ukrainian children should be bombed? In a theater where they were seeking shelter? 600 dead? That's what Russia did in Mariupol.

Myth

- the bombing was staged
- Russia never attacks civilian targets
- Ukrainian Nazis did it DisiNFO





The bombing of the theater was part of the intended Russian genocide against the civilian population of Mariupol. WikipediA

31.1 Place of the siege

The war against Mariupol did not begin in 2022, but as early as 2014, when Russia waged a covert war. After the annexation of Crimea and the war

31 Mariupol theater

in Donetsk and Luhansk, the city's economic situation deteriorated drastically. The construction of the Kerch Bridge isolated Mariupol from international maritime trade.

The siege of Mariupol began with the start of the war on February 24, 2022 and ended with the capitulation on May 20, 2022. The city was completely encircled and cut off from the outside world. Due to Russian air supremacy, Mariupol was defenceless against Russian bombardment. 90% of the residential buildings were destroyed, water, electricity, energy, heat and heating systems - were systematically destroyed just one week after the start of the war, leaving the population, who had been holding out in the cellars of the apartment blocks, defenceless against the persistent winter cold.

31.2 Place of culture

Like the theater in Aachen, the theater in Mariupol is an order of civilization, culture and peace.



(a) Theater Aachen (Wikimedia)

(b) Theater Mariupol (Wikimedia)

Figure 31.1: This could also be our theater

31.3 Place of death

Over 1,200 citizens, including many children, had taken refuge in the basement of the theater, as indicated by two large pavement signs "ДЕТИ" (children) in front of and behind the theater, which were easy to read from the air. On March 16, 2022, Russia targeted and bombed the theater, killing about 600 people, according to estimates of Associated Press (Wikipedia).



Figure 31.2: Theater after the airstrike. Screenshot from BBC video, April 11, 2022

The image comes from these stories from survivors.

31.4 Place of mass graves

There have been massive human rights violations in Mariupol, including targeted attacks on civilians, blockades of humanitarian aid and the bombing of medical facilities. The worst case of destruction of a medical facility was the targeted bombing of the maternity and children's clinic on the left bank of Mariupol on March 9, 2022 (see Chapter 107). It is estimated that 100,000 people died in Mariupol, many were buried in mass graves¹.

31.5 Place of justice?

According to the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, legal experts classify the events as genocide, as living conditions were deliberately created to destroy the population. These included the encirclement of the city, the starvation of the people, the targeted bombing of shelters and hospitals and the deportation of tens of thousands to Russia. See also Chapter 41

Even the often Russia-biased Amnesty International could not help but call the Russian attack on a theater filled with civilians seeking protection a clear war crime that belongs before the International Criminal Court².

A longer essay on Mariupol in the journal Osteuropa also concludes that Russia committed genocide in Mariupol³, although the 2022 text still con-

¹3rd mass grave was found near Mariupol (2024-04-25). hromadske.radio https://hromadske.radio/en/news/2022/04/25/3rd-mass-grave-was-found-near-mariupol-photos

²Ukraine: Deadly Mariupol theatre strike 'a clear war crime' by Russian forces – new investigation. (2023, June 30). Amnesty International. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2022/06/ukraine-deadly-mariupol-theatre-strike-a-clear-war-crime-by-russian-forces-new-investigation/

³Otto Luchterhand (2022-04-14). Völkermord in Mariupol. Zeitschrift Osteuropa. https://zeitschrift-osteuropa.de/blog/voelkermord-in-mariupol/

tains Russian narratives about alleged separatists in the Donbas, see Chapter 37.

This genocide could probably have been prevented if the international community had acted more decisively earlier.

32 Flight mh17

Help us write: how Russia shot down the civilian aircraft MH17, killed 298 people and why Girkin is sentenced but still free.

Myth

- it never happened
- the crash site was manipulated
- it was responsibility of the air traffic controllers
- it was ukrainian Pilots
- it was the CIA DISINFO



Truth

- MH17 was shot down by a russian BUK-TELAR operated by pro-russian fighters under russian control
- a dutch cout sentenced the russian Girkin and two others for murder of 298
- European Court of Human Rights sentenced Russia responsible for downing of flight MH17 WIKIPEDIA

32.1 What happened?

TODO

32.2 Dutch Court

The District Court of The Hague on 17 November 2022 sentenced the accused Kharchenko, Dubinskiy and Girkin to life imprisonment for causing Flight MH17 to crash and for the murder of the 298 persons on board. Defendant Pulatov has been acquitted.¹

32.3 European Court

On 9 July 2025 the European Court of Human Rights (ECtHR) held that Russia is responsible for the downing of flight MH17 and for the deaths of everyone on board, including 196 Dutch nationals. Russia is also responsible for the additional suffering caused to the next of kin, owing to its continued denial of any involvement and its obstruction of the investigations into the downing of the aircraft. The judgment is an important step on the road to justice.²

¹Netherland public prosecution service (17-11-2022) Verdict district Court of The Hague. https://www.prosecutionservice.nl/topics/mh17-plane-crash

²Government of the Netherlands (09-07-2025) European Court of Human Rights: Russia responsible for downing of flight MH17. https://www.government.nl/latest/news/2025/07/09/european-court-of-human-rights-russia-responsible-for-downing-of-flight-mh17

33 Okhmatdyt hospital

Help us write: how Russia bombed Okhmatdyt children hospital and denied it and blamed Ukraine for it



Myth

- The bloodied people in the Okhmatdyt childrens hospital were played by actors
- Okhmatdyt hospital bombing is a savage Ukrainian crime
- The attack on children's hospital in Kyiv was a NATO false

flag operation DisiNFO





Truth

Russia fired a Kh-101 cruise missile into the Okhmatdyt children's hospital

33.1 A

TODO

33 Okhmatdyt hospital

33.2 B

TODO

33.3 C

TODO

34 Zaporizhzhia fire

Help us write: how Russia occupied the Zaporizhzhia nuclear power plant, set it on fire and blamed Ukraine for it



Myth

- Ukraine attacked the ZNPP with drones
- The IAEA proved that Kyiv lied about the fire at Zaporizhzhya

Nuclear Power Plant DISINFO





- ZNPP was occupied by Russia and under Russia's control.
- Dark Smoke emerged from two cooling towers of ZNPP one day after Zelenskyy admitted Kursk.
- The dark smoke indicates that russia has brought burnable Material into the cooling tower.
- The IAEA did not finde unburnt material in one tower and Russia denied the IAEA access to the other tower.

https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c984l87l2w6o

34 Zaporizhzhia fire

https://www.world-nuclear-news.org/articles/fire-at-zaporizhzhia-cooling-tower

https://www.aa.com.tr/en/energy/general/fire-at-zaporizhzhia-nuclear-power-plant-unlikely-caused-by-drone-attack-un-watchdog/42953

34.1 Occupation

TODO

34.2 Control

TODO

34.3 Smoke

TODO

34.4 IAEE visit

TODO

35 Zoo murder

Killer in the zoo: how the Kremlin assasin Vadim Krasikov murdered a critique in the zoo of Berlin and was huged by Putin

Myth

Russia was not involved in the murder of Georgian citizen Zelimkhan Khangoshvili in Berlin

Truth

- The Kremlin commissioned the murder.
- The Kremlin payed Krasikov's lawyer.
- Russia exchanged multiple people from russian prisons to release the convicted FSB murder Vadim Krasikov.
- Putin hugged Krasikov when he arrived in Moscow.

35.1 2019 August - Murder

Zelimkhan Khangoshvili was murdered by Vadim Krasikov in Berlin Tiergarten. Krasikkov travelled under false name "Sokolov", see wikipedia: Khangoshvili Assassination

35.2 2019 December - Assassin

Bellingcat identified that Vadim "Sokolov" is in fact the FSB agent Vadim Krasikov.

German Newspaper Der Spiegel reports about the secret Russian death squad.

35.3 2021 December - Verdict

Krasikov is convicted to life in prison.

Statement of Bellingcat with reference to the verdict

The Federal Foreign Office of Germany expells another two russian "diplomats"

35.4 2024 Juni - Money

Russia paid a celebrity lawyer for Russian contract killer in Berlin

206

35.5 2024 August - Exchange

Krasikov is exchanged freed from Germany in russian prisoner swap Putin receives FSB murderer Krasikov with a hug on his arrival in Moscow

35.6 2024 September - State terrorism

German court finds russia committed an act of state terrorism in the tiergarten murder

Part K

Donbas

36 Donbas genocide?

Genocide in Donbas? Not by Ukraine, established the OSCE Special Monitoring Mission to Ukraine (SMM). Responsible is Russia with war crimes like MH17.



Myth

- Ukraine started the war in Donbas
- Kyiv plans a genocide in Donbas
- Ukraine shells civilians in Donbas
- Russian troops stop genocide in Donbas DISINFO





- Donbas is Ukraine
- Russia started the war against Ukraine in Donbas¹
- Ukraine defended its territory
- Ukraine did not conduct genocide
- Russia planned and conducts genocide in Ukraine
- Russia shells civilians in Donbas
- Russia destroys complete cities in Donbas

36.1 Donbas is Ukraine

Luhansk and Donetsk regions are parts of Ukraine, with a long history of ethnic Ukrainians and minorities living on its territory. According to the results of voting at the All-Ukrainian referendum, 83.9 % of the total number of voters in the Donetsk region voted for the declaration of independence in 1991,² and 83.8 % in Luhansk.

On December 24, 1998, the Law of Ukraine "On Special Economic Zones and a Special Regime of Investment Activity in Donetsk Oblast" was adopted, which created a favorable investment climate in the region. 22 cities and 5 districts of the region have been granted priority development territory status, and two special economic zones "Donetsk" and "Azov" have been created with preferential tax regimes.

This made the region the second largest in the gross regional product after Kyiv during 2005–2013.³

Despite economic prosperity, Russia pictured the Ukrainian government as hostile to the Donbas region. And it was long planned.

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 3. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=12

²Tereshchuk, H. (2018, November 12). Щоденник демократичних мітингів 1980-х– 1990-х років у Радянському Союзі [Diary of Democratic Rallies of the 1980s and 1990s in the Soviet Union]. Radio Svoboda. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/lvivjanyn-opysav-pershi-mityngy-/29596037.html

³Gross Regional Product. (2023, March 3). State Statistics Committee of Ukraine. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://ukrstat.gov.ua/operativ/operativ2021/vvp/kvartal_new/vrp/arh_vrp_u.html

36.2 Russia started the war

Russia trained mercenaries in Moscow and sent them to donbas, masked them as "separatists" and then sent heavy weapons.⁴

Pro-Russian separatism was incited by Russian political technologists, who kept claiming that "Donbas⁵ was feeding the whole Ukraine".⁶ The pro-Russian interpretation of the history of "Novorossiya"⁷ was promoted. However, local separatists weren't supported by a majority of the local population. In polls in March 2014, 16.6% of respondents in the Luhansk and Donetsk regions were in favor of secession as an autonomous region, and 26.8% were in favour of joining the Russian Federation. At the same time, almost 90% stated that they considered Ukraine to be their home.⁸ Russia intensified its information campaign to discredit the Ukrainian Euromaidan and the Revolution of Dignity. The public was intimidated by the "fascist revolt" in Ukraine, and the newly established Ukrainian government was called a "military junta."⁹

While picturing that in Lugansk and Donetsk locals revolted against the

⁴Wesolowski, K. (2022, March 5). Fact check: Russia falsely blames Ukraine for starting war. dw.com. https://www.dw.com/en/fact-check-russia-falsely-blames-ukraine-forstarting-war/a-60999948

⁵Authors' Note: It's worth mentioning that the term "Donbas" is also a part of the Russian propaganda designed to separate two regions from Ukraine as a distinct state entity. However, the proper use of the term is economically oriented and used to refer to a single mining zone which comprises Lugansk and Donetsk regions.

⁶Panasiuk, S. (2022, December 22). How Russia Russified the east of Ukraine. Ukraïner. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.ukrainer.net/russia-russified/

⁷Zubchenko, Y. (2022, April 6). "Eight years". Deconstructing the most popular myth of Russian propaganda. ms.detector.media. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://ms.detector.media/in-english/post/29297/2022-04-06-eight-years-deconstructing-the-most-popular-myth-of-russian-propaganda/

⁸Dr. Franziska Davies, 2023. In Donbas gab es einen Bürgerkrieg. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 95-101

⁹The White Book of the Anti-Terrorist Operation in the East of Ukraine in 2014–2016. (2017). https://nuou.org.ua/assets/journals/bila_knyga/white-book-ato.pdf

newly established government of Ukraine, within a few weeks, it became increasingly clear that irregular fighters from Russia played a key role in the alleged uprisings and were largely represented in leadership positions.

The "defense minister" of the so-called "Donetsk People's Republic" was the Moscow-born nationalist, intelligence officer and warlord Igor Girkin, while the "prime minister" was the extremist Aleksander Borodai, from Moscow as well, who now sits in the Duma for Putin's United Russia party. 10

During this time, radical groups such as Wagner¹¹, separatist formations supported by the Russian Federation - the "Russian Orthodox Army"¹², the "Sparta Battalion"¹³¹⁴¹⁵ – and regular Russian soldiers "on vacation" were already fighting against Ukraine.¹⁶ The Russian armed forces also shelled

¹⁰Dr. Franziska Davies, 2023. In Donbas gab es einen Bürgerkrieg. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 95-101

MAGNER ENGAGEMENTS IN UKRAINE AND ACROSS THE GLOBE. In Razom for Ukraine. Retrieved June 28, 2024, from https://www.razomforukraine.org/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Wagner-engagements-in-Ukraine-and-across-the-globe.pdf

¹²Ambassador Michael Carpenter to the Special Permanent Council. (2022). The Russian Federation's Ongoing Aggression Against Ukraine. In the US Mission to the OSCE. Retrieved July 1, 2024, from https://osce.usmission.gov/the-russian-federations-ongoing-aggression-against-ukraine-22/

¹³Poland, U. M. (2023, February 27). The United States Takes Sweeping Actions on the One Year Anniversary of Russia's War Against Ukraine. U.S. Embassy & Consulate in Poland. https://pl.usembassy.gov/sweeping_actions/

¹⁴Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.). Institute for the Study of War. https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/russian-offensive-campaign-assessment-december-8-2023

¹⁵New evidence of summary killings of Ukrainian soldiers must spark urgent investigations. (2021, August 17). Amnesty International. https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2015/04/ukraine-new-evidence-of-summary-killings-of-captured-soldiers-must-spark-urgent-investigations/

¹⁶Inform Napalm. (2016, November 19). 75 Russian military units that fight in Donbas [EN, UA, DE, RU subs] [Video]. YouTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfaxifCx94o

Ukraine with artillery from their territory 10 years ago. 17

The downing of the MH17 passenger plane by Russian forces in July 2014 was a tragic highlight of the fighting. Russian warlord Igor Girkin initially proudly boasted about the catastrophe on his channels before realizing that it was not a military aircraft but a civilian plane, whereupon he removed his post. Is 1819 Igor Girkin, along with Sergey Dubinskiy and Leonid Kharchenko, were found guilty by the Dutch court for the downing of MH17.

See also the chapter on russian denial Chapter 32.

Alexey Milchakov, an active member of the extremist unit "Rusich" and an open neo-Nazi, was already involved in the fighting at the time. After the full-scale invasion of Ukraine in 2022, he called for "de-Ukrainisation" and the eradication of Ukraine as a state. ²¹²²

¹⁷Borger, J., & Higgins, E. (2021, February 11). Russia shelled Ukrainians from within its own territory, says study. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/ feb/17/russia-shelled-ukrainians-from-within-its-own-territory-says-study

¹⁸Fisher, M. (2014, July 17). Did Ukrainian rebels really take credit for downing MH17? Vox https://www.vox.com/2014/7/17/5913089/did-this-ukrainian-rebel-commander-take-credit-for-shooting-down-the

¹⁹Team, B. I. (2020, October 12). Identifying the Separatists Linked to the Downing of MH17 - bellingcat. Bellingcat. https://www.bellingcat.com/news/uk-and-europe/2019/06/19/identifying-the-separatists-linked-to-the-downing-of-mh17/

²⁰Rankin, J. (2022, November 18). Three men found guilty of murdering 298 people in shooting down of MH17. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2022/nov/17/three-men-found-guilty-of-murdering-298-people-in-flight-mh17-bombing

²¹ Кожурин, Д. (2022, May 26). "Я нацист. Могу руку вскинуть". В Украине на стороне РФ воюют десятки бойцов российских неонацистских группировок. Настоящее Время. [Kozhurin, D. "I'm a Nazi. I can raise my arm". Dozens of fighters of Russian neo-Nazi groups are fighting on the side of the Russian Federation in Ukraine. Real Time]. https://www.currenttime.tv/a/ya-natsist-mogu-ruku-vskinut-v-ukraine-na-storone-rf-voyuyut-desyatki-boytsov-rossiyskih-neonatsistskih-gruppirovok-/31868399.html

²²ДШРГ Русич": підрозділ неонацистів у складі зс рф – Molfar. ["Subversive Assault Reconnaissance Group Rusich": a neo-Nazi unit within the Russian Armed Forces], (n.d.). https://molfar.com/blog/dshrg-rusich

36.3 Ukraine defended its territory

Russia has long demonized the actions of the Ukrainian government associated with its defense policy. Russian propaganda presented the happenings in the east of Ukraine as a civil war. This convenient narrative helped Russia to distance itself and its armed forces from the conflict, as well as to portray the Ukrainian government as the murderer of the population of the Eastern regions. Ukraine as a sovereign state has the authority to enforce its law on its territory, through the exercise of executive and judicial power, as well as interdict any attempted forceful efforts threatening its territorial integrity or the life and health of its citizens. That was the key purpose of the established on 14 April 2014 by the Ukrainian President's Decree²³ operation that enacted the decision of Ukraine's NSDC "On Urgent Measures for Overcoming Terrorist Threat and Preserving Ukraine's Territorial Integrity".

On April 30, 2018, the Joint Forces Operation (JFO) started and replaced the anti-terrorist operation (ATO). This happened because ATO was an internal operation designed to combat terrorism, and it didn't establish that Ukraine was dealing with an external aggressor. ATO was mainly led by volunteer battalions. On January 18, 2018, the Parliament adopted The Law "On the Peculiarities of the State Policy on Ensuring the State Sovereignty of Ukraine over the Temporarily Occupied Territories in the Donetsk and Luhansk Oblasts."²⁴ The purpose was to create the necessary

²³ Decree of the Acting President of Ukraine No. 405/2014 "On the Decision of the National Security and Defence Council of Ukraine dated 13 April 2014 "On Urgent Measures to Overcome the Terrorist Threat and Preserve the Territorial Integrity of Ukraine." (2014, April 14). Official Website of the President of Ukraine. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/4052014-16886

²⁴Закон України "Про особливості державної політики із забезпечення державного суверенітету України на тимчасово окупованих територіях у Донецькій та Луганській областях" [Law of Ukraine "On the peculiarities of State policy on ensuring Ukraine's State sovereignty over temporarily occupied territories in Donetsk and Luhansk regions"]. (n.d.). Official Website of the Parliament of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/2268-19#Text

legal conditions for restoring the territorial integrity of Ukraine in the Donetsk and Luhansk regions, expanding opportunities for the Armed Forces of Ukraine. The main change concerned the command center: ATO had been overseen by the Anti-terrorist Center of Ukraine's Security Service, and JFO was strategically led by the General Staff of the Ukrainian Armed Forces. Under the new JFO classification, the area previously called "non-governmental-controlled areas" was formally described as "temporarily occupied territories" in the Donetsk and Luhansk regions controlled by the Russian occupation administration.

The reason for protecting civilians was invoked in February 2022. In his speech marking the beginning of the invasion of Ukraine, Russian President Vladimir Putin stated: "The goal of the special operation is to protect people who have been subjected to harassment and genocide by the Kiev regime for eight years".²⁵

36.4 No genocide by Ukraine

Since 2014, Russian authorities have repeatedly made unsubstantiated accusations against Ukraine of genocide in Donbas. Claims by Russian authorities²⁶ and pro-Russian sources that Ukraine allegedly carried out genocide in Donbas became an important propaganda narrative intended to justify Russia's invasion.

Mass killings of civilians are a prerequisite for events to be recognized as "genocide." However, no international human rights organization monitoring the situation with human rights in Donbas since 2014 has confirmed mass intentional killings of the population of this region by Ukraine.

²⁵Osborn, A., & Nikolskaya, P. (2022, February 24). Russia's Putin authorises "special military operation" against Ukraine. https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/russias-putin-authorises-military-operations-Donbas-domestic-media-2022-02-24/

²⁶Russia Ukraine: Putin compares Donbas war zone to genocide. (2021, December 10). https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-59599066

36 Donbas genocide?

There was an international observer mission stationed in Ukraine, officially known as OSCE Special Monitoring Mission to Ukraine (SMM), which started its activities on 21 March 2014 and discontinued its operations on 31 March 2022. The SMM was established after Ukraine's government requested assistance from the OSCE, and all 57 OSCE member states agreed unanimously. It was a non-armed, civilian mission, active for 24 hours. The primary responsibilities included impartially monitoring and reporting on Ukraine's security conditions and fostering communication between conflict parties. The SMM did not discover any evidence of genocide ²⁷. Russia has not officially appealed to the UN Office on Genocide Prevention or any other international body regarding genocide and ethnic cleansing issues and has not presented any specific evidence to support its accusations against Ukraine. When demanding the dismissal of Ukraine's lawsuit against Russia, Russian lawyers emphasized that until Ukraine filed the lawsuit, Russia had not taken any formal action against Ukraine in connection with accusations of genocide.

36.5 Russia conducts genodice

Russia planned Chapter 43 and conducts Chapter 44 genocide in Ukraine.

36.6 Russia shells civilians in Donbas

See Chapter 101.

²⁷Statement by the OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities on her recent visits to Ukraine. (2014, April 4). OSCE. https://www.osce.org/hcnm/117175

36.7 Russia destroys complete cities

See Chapter 115.

37 Donbas separatists?

Just a nice civil war? No. Russia trained people as terrorists, termed them "seperatists", send soldiers and weapons to Donbas. Learn about hybrid invasion.



Myth

- Pro-russian fighters in Donbas are "seperatists"
- The so-called separatists of Donbas are autonomists
- Occupiers are a "People's Republic"
- The Donetsk "People's Republic" has been recognized by



Truth

- The uprising in the Donbas was directed against Moscow (1989)
- Moscow gains control of the Donbas and twists history into its opposite
- Pro-russian fighters in Donbas are paid mercenaries trained in Moscow and russian soldiers
- Pro-russian fighters are equipped with heavy weapons from Russia
- The Occupiers are a "Kremlin's Republic" not recognized by nobody WikiPediA

37.1 The short version

After an uprising in the Donbas in 1989 that threatened Moscow's rule at its core, Moscow took revenge, brought the Donbas under violent control and twisted history against Kyiv.

Russian separatist forces in Ukraine, primarily the People's Militias of the Donetsk People's Republic (DPR) and the Luhansk People's Republic (LPR), were pro-Russian paramilitaries in the Donbas region of eastern Ukraine. They were under the overall control of the Russian Federation. They were also referred to as Russian proxy forces ... Although the Russian government often denied direct involvement, evidence suggested otherwise. The separatists admitted receiving weaponry and supplies from Russia, being trained there, and having thousands of Russian citizens in their ranks.¹

¹Russian separatist forces in Ukraine. Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_

37.2 Resistance against Moscow

The protest of the Soviet miners in the summer of 1989 was also a referendum on Mikhail Gorbachev [^sec-donbas-separatists-6].

The qualitatively new aspect of this - temporally and spatially limited - workers' unrest consisted of

- ... the scale and well-functioning coordination of the strikes
- ... the solidarity demonstrated by the regional population with the strikers
- ... the self-confident appearance of the strike committees
- ... the harmonious coordination between the committees and the deputies of the affected regions in the Supreme Soviet, who adopted the strike demands as their own
- and used the Moscow plenum with its publicity effectively in the interests of the miners
- ... the unvarnished reporting in the Soviet media, in some cases with unabashed sympathy
- ... the moderate reaction of the state leadership to the challenge, where for the first time a violent end to the conflict was refrained from and instead a fundamental recognition of the grievances raised and a shift of the dispute to the level of arbitration commissions was introduced
- ... as a legislative consequence, the drafting of a special strike law with binding rules for labor disputes[^sec-donbas-separatists-7]

In other words, the insurgent Donbass region threatened the core of Moscow's centralized totalitarian system of rule, and Moscow set to work to bring this region under control, willingly with violence and destruction.

separatist_forces_in_Ukraine

37 Donbas separatists?

Moscow's propaganda began to rewrite the history of the Donbas in the opposite direction: the protests were against Kyiv.

37.3 Russia's war

That the war in Donbas was unleashed by Russia is evidenced by the chronology – Donetsk City Council, which at that moment was already controlled by the militants, started to talk about a referendum on "the fate of the Donbas" as early as March 1. Later, the seizures of administrative buildings and the beating and killing of pro-Ukrainian rally participants happened. However, the anti-terrorist operation had not been launched at that time – the Ukrainian government announced it only on April 12. Meanwhile, the so-called "Donetsk People's Republic" was proclaimed on April 7, and on the same day Putin was asked to send in troops. This was done by the Russian special services' agents and local collaborators who, with the armed support of the Russian special services, seized power in the region.

37.4 Russia invaded 2014

Novoazovsk was openly captured by the Russian forces, as well as Ilovaisk where directly Russian, and not proxy, troops were deployed. Malaysia Airlines Flight MH17 was downed by a missile launched from a Russian Buk air defense system by a Russian crew which was sent to Donetsk region from the territory of Russia – this has been proved in court in the Netherlands, who found guilty FSB officer Igor Girkin (alias Igor Strelkov), who played a key role in the Russian annexation of Crimea, and then in the Donbas War as an organizer of militant groups in the Donetsk People's Republic (DPR), see Chapter 32.

37.5 Russia sent troops

What is more, Russia sent in its troops and despite the phrase "they are not there," which is already a meme, it actually never bothered to conceal this fact. For example, the mh17-terrorist Igor Girkin, said in 2014:

"I was the one who pulled the trigger of this war," Strelkov said in an interview published Thursday with Russia's Zavtra newspaper, which espouses imperialist views.

"If our unit hadn't crossed the border, everything would have fizzled out — like in Kharkiv, like in Odessa. A few dozens of people would be killed, burned, or arrested. And that would be it," 2

Even Vladimir Putin in fact confirmed this (note how "cw/wl" at DW have hidden this important confession from the German speaking audience):

We never said there were no people there who were carrying out certain tasks including in the military sphere.³

²Anna Dolgov (Nov. 21, 2014) Russia's Igor Strelkov: I Am Responsible for War in Eastern Ukraine. The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2014/11/21/russiasigor-strelkov-i-am-responsible-for-war-in-eastern-ukraine-a41598

³Putin speaks his mind. Russian President Vladimir Putin has admitted that military personnel were active in east Ukraine, criticized Turkey's leadership and mused on the future of Syria. He did it in front of some 1,400 journalists. (12/17/2015) Deutsche Welle. https://www.dw.com/en/putin-basks-in-the-limelight-of-global-media/a-18924143

⁴Putin: Keine Versöhnung mit der Türkei. Bei seiner Jahrespressekonferenz teilte der russische Präsident ordentlich aus: Er sehe keinen Raum für eine Einigung mit der Türkei, so Putin. Kritik übte der Kremlchef auch an der Ukraine. Auf die USA ging er aber zu. (17.12.2015). https://www.dw.com/de/putin-schlie%C3%9Ft-vers%C3%B6hnungmit-der-t%C3%BCrkei-aus/a-18924907

37.6 Russia sent weapons

Among the combatants from Russia in the separatist areas were an unknown number of cadre soldiers from the Russian armed forces and the Russian Interior Ministry. According to Nikolay Mitrokhin, 40-45 percent of the 20-25,000 combatants in August 2014 were of local origin, including conscripts ... A coordination center in Rostov, Russia, prepared the Russian "volunteers" for their missions in 2014-15, trained them and distributed them to units in the Donbas. Russian professional soldiers were sent to the Donbas on "business trips" or "on vacation" ... The leading officers of the siloviki in the "DNR" and "LNR" all come from Russia or are Russian citizens. Although the budget of the "siloviki" is not public, its financial maintenance is mainly covered by funds from the Russian state budget ... The equipment of the armed forces in the "DNR" and "LNR" with heavy and light weapons, ammunition, spare parts, fuel and equipment comes mainly from the stocks of the Southern Military District of the Russian Federation ⁵.

37.7 Russia sent mafia

Abuse of authority and the intertwining of executive power with criminal self-enrichment are a systematic characteristic of rule in the Donbas (ibid.)

⁵Andreas Heinemann-Grüder (14.02.2022) Analyse: Die Silowiki in den "Volksrepubliken" Donezk und Luhansk: Entstehung der bewaffneten Einheiten Ukraine-Analyse Nr. 261 Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung. https://www.bpb.de/themen/europa/ukraine-analysen/nr-261/346847/analyse-die-silowiki-in-den-volksrepubliken-donezk-und-luhansk-entstehung-der-bewaffneten-einheiten

The mafia-like corruption and totalitarian despotism in Donbas is so bad that even the FSB officer Igor Girkin (alias Igor Strelkov) was upset about it:

Link to youtube



37.8 Who bombed Donbas?

During the full-scale war, probably every Ukrainian has heard accusations from Russia supporters saying: "Where have you been for eight years when Ukraine bombed the Donbas?" This is one of the most disgusting, but at the same time most popular Russian manipulations, because in fact it was Russia who did all this, see Chapter 36.

Part L Economy

38 Economy in Europe

Gefroren im Winter 2022/23? Trotz fehlendem russischen Gas? Je mehr regenerative Energien wir haben, desto schwächer wird Russland.Frozen in the winter of 2022/23? Despite the lack of Russian gas? The more renewable energies we have, the weaker Russia becomes.



Myth

EU can not survive without Russian energy





- Europe managed to become independent of russian gas with a year: nobody froze
- Europe replaces fossil fuels with cheaper renewable energies due to global overheating

Russia's invasion of Ukraine has prompted a rapid and profound reassessment of the European Union's energy supply, as the Europe–Russia energy decoupling has sharply accelerated.

There have been attempts to investigate the impacts of cutting Russian energy flows to the EU, with most analyses focusing on calculating the economic impacts, particularly related to natural gas. During 2022 alone, Russia reduced its natural gas supplies to Europe by more than 80%. Moreover, Europe decided to embargo Russian coal imports, followed by a decision to embargo 90% of the crude oil and oil products (including petrol and diesel) it imports from Russia starting in February 2023.

In response to the challenges posed by Russia's invasion of Ukraine, the European Commission launched the REPowerEU Plan in May 2022.³ This plan focuses on saving energy, promoting clean energy production, diversifying energy supplies, and accelerating the transition to renewables. The war has expedited the EU's shift towards renewable energy, with wind and solar power surpassing gas as electricity sources in 2022 for the first time.⁴ In 2023, Russian gas comprised 15% of the EU's total gas imports, marking a decline from 24% in 2022 and a significant drop from the pre-war level of 45%. Gas imports from Russia have decreased by 71% since 2021.⁵ As a result, Norway and the US became the main EU gas suppliers in 2023, epresenting 30% and 19% of total gas imports, respectively. The European Union has announced that it has successfully reduced its dependence on

¹McWilliams, B., Sgaravatti, G., Tagliapietra, S., & Zachmann, G. (2023, March). *How would the European Union fare without Russian energy?* ScienceDirect. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2022.113413n

²McWilliams, B., Sgaravatti, G., Tagliapietra, S., & Zachmann, G. (2024, February 22). *The European Union-Russia energy divorce: state of play.* Bruegel. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.bruegel.org/analysis/european-union-russia-energy-divorce-state-play

³REPowerEU. (n.d.). European Commission. https://commission.europa.eu/strategy-and-policy/priorities-2019-2024/european-green-deal/repowereu-affordable-secure-and-sustainable-energy-europe_en

⁴Jones, D., Brown S., & Dr. Czyżak, P. (2023, January 31). *European Electricity Review* 2023 | Ember. Ember. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ember-climate.org/insights/research/european-electricity-review-2023/

⁵Remarks by Commissioner Simson at the press conference of the Energy Council. (2024, March 4). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ec.europa.eu/commission/presscorner/detail/ltn/speech 24 1303

⁶In focus: EU energy security and gas supplies. (2024, February 15). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://energy.ec.europa.eu/news/focus-eu-energy-security-and-gas-supplies-2024-02-15_en

Russian energy sources.⁷

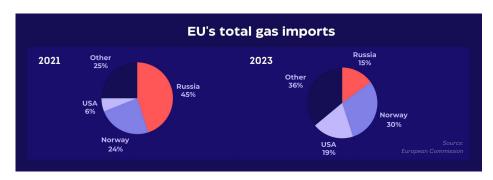


Figure 38.1: EU total gas imports

The cost of sanctions on the energy sector did not appear high as well. For example, the research conducted by a group of German economists led by Rüdiger Bachmann suggests that "cut-off of energy import would lead to a GDP decline between 0.5% and 3%, in any case, lower than the 4.5% decline that German GDP experienced in 2020 due to the COVID-19 pandemic".⁸

Although Russia's exports of liquefied natural gas (LNG) to the EU have increased since the invasion of Ukraine despite efforts to cut down supplies.⁹

⁷In focus: EU energy security and gas supplies. (2024, February 15). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://energy.ec.europa.eu/news/focus-eu-energy-security-and-gas-supplies-2024-02-15_en

⁸What if? The Economic Effects for Germany of a Stop of Energy Imports from Russia. (2022, March 7). www.econtribute.de. Retrieved April 29, 2024, from https://www.econtribute.de/RePEc/ajk/ajkpbs/ECONtribute_PB_028_2022.pdf

⁹O'Carroll, & Jones. (2023, August 30). *EU imports of Russian liquified gas leap by 40% since Ukraine invasion*. The Guardian. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.theguardian.com/business/2023/aug/30/eu-imports-of-russian-liquified-gas-leap-by-40-since-ukraine-invasion#:~:text=EU%20imports%20of% 20Russian%20liquified%20natural%20gas%20(LNG)%20have%20increased,efforts% 20to%20cut%20down%20supplies.

38 Economy in Europe

The Brussels-based economic think tank Bruegel conducted extensive research showing that the EU can manage without Russian LNG, presenting policy options for achieving this.¹⁰

¹⁰McWilliams, B., Sgaravatti, G., Tagliapietra, S., & Zachmann, G. (2023, June 28). The EU can manage without Russian liquified natural gas. Bruegel. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.bruegel.org/policy-brief/eu-can-manage-without-russian-liquified-natural-gas

39 Economy in Ukraine

Help us write: How Ukraine developed its economy towards EU standards and leads Europe's defense industry with regard to drone production.



- · Ukrainian economy failed
- Maidan destroyed Ukrainian economy
- Ukrainian economy will fail without Russia
- the US destroy Ukrainian economy





- Ukraine was growing its economoy ... towards EU standards
- Russia's war hits Ukrainian economy

39 Economy in Ukraine

39.1 A

TODO

39.2 B

TODO

39.3 C

40 Economy in Russia

Help us write: How Russia failed to develop its economy after the end of the cold war and focused on weapons, corruption and inflation.



- Russian economy largely outperforms European economies
- Russian inflation is lower than in Europe DisiNFO



- Russia is a corrupt fossile dictatorship which produces nothing but weapons
- Russia's fossile economy is threatened by global heating
- Russia suffers a massive brain drain
- Russian inflation is at a high
- Russian transports sink despite military transports

Α

40 Economy in Russia

В

TODO

C

Part M Genocide

41 Genocide definition

Help us write: Knew that the inventor of genocide was russian? Learn what genocidce is and about the ten stages of genocide.



What is Genocide? A Nazi thing!? DisiNFO





A genocide committed by the Russians was the reason for the invention of the term 'genocide'.

41.1 Lemkin I

TODO

41.2 Holodomor

41.3 Holocaust

TODO

41.4 UN Genocide Convention 1948

A specific "intent to destroy" is the mens rea requirement of genocide.

- Killing members of the group
- Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group
- Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part
- Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group
- Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group

Punished are

- Attempted genocide
- conspiracy to commit genocide
- incitement to genocide
- · complicity in genocide are criminalized
- successful

41.5 Stalin

TODO

242

41.6 Lemkin II

TODO

41.7 Mace

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Macestatus/1860385111956492406

https://x.com/OlenaWave/

41.8 Kotkin

Kotkin (2014), Kotkin (2017)

TODO

41.9 Applebaum

Applebaum (2017)

TODO

41.10 Etkind 2023

Etkind (2023)

41.11 Ten stages

42 Genocide history

Help us write: the long russian tradition of commiting genocide and the long history of Ukraine in suffering genocide.

Myth

Genocide is something capitalistic, of the west, of the Nazis. Russia fights genocide.

Truth

Russia committed multiple genocides, particularly multiple against Ukraine.

42.1 Siege of Kyiv 1240

42.2 Genocides in Siberia 1581-1778

TODO

42.3 Sack of Baturyn 1708

TODO

42.4 Circassian genocide 1799 - 1864

TODO

42.5 Pogromes 1918-20

TODO

42.6 Berdychiv massacre 1920

TODO

42.7 Famine 1921/22

TODO

246

42.8 Holodomor 1932/33

TODO

42.9 Vinnytsia massacre 1937/38

TODO

42.10 Katyn massacre 1940

TODO

42.11 NKVD prisoner massacres 1941

TODO

42.12 Massacres of Poles in Volhynia and Eastern Galicia 1943-44

TODO

42.13 Holocaust 1941-1944

42 Genocide history

42.14 Famine 1946/47

TODO

42.15 Deportation of Tatars 1944

43 Genocide announced

Still in doubt? All that killing by mistake? Know the Russian declarations of intent on genocide in Ukraine.



Myth

Russia does not plan to kill anyone. DisiNFO





Truth

Russia has announced and started Genocide of everyone and everything Ukrainian.

43.1 Fascist manifesto

On April 3, 2022, the Russian state organ Ria Novosti published the fascist manifesto¹ by Timofey Sergeytsev. It calls for the cleansing of Ukraine

¹Timofey Sergeytsev (2022, April, 3). "What Russia should do with Ukraine". Translated in New voice of Ukraine: From the archives: Kremlin's mouthpiece RIA publishes Russian fascist manifesto.

43 Genocide announced

of everything Ukrainian: the Ukrainian military, Ukrainian culture and the Ukrainian people. The central sentence

Denazification will inevitably result in de-Ukrainization

exposes the Russian propaganda about the alleged Nazis in Ukraine for what it is: a commitment to the Russian-fascist will to destroy everything Ukrainian. See Wikipedia.

43.2 Russian Media

Russian Media and TV publish every day calls to annihilate the Ukrainian military, Ukrainian culture and the Ukrainian people. An excellent source for this is the *Russian Media Monitor* by Julia Davis – Investigative Reporter, Russian Media Analyst and Commentator at www.russialies.com.

43.3 Crimes Against Humanity

On 2024, June 6th, six top Russian propagandists, among them a former president, are targeted by a International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) legal submission under Article 15 of the Rome Statute.²

See the chapter on ongoing genocide Chapter 44.

²Medvedev, Solovyov, Simonyan, and other top Russian propagandists targeted for Hate Speech as a Crime Against Humanity of Persecution. (n.d.). International Federation for Human Rights. https://www.fidh.org/en/region/europe-central-asia/ukraine/medvedev-solovyov-simonyan-and-other-top-russian-propagandists

44 Genocide ongoing

No funny intro: how Russia commits genocide in Ukraine and how Trump is an accomplice. Know it. Act against it.



Myth

- Genocide doesn't happen
- It was not the Russians
- It doesn't qualify for Genocide
- The victims deserve it
- The victims do it themselves
- The victims do it to us (russians)

 FLUY

 DISINFO





Truth

Russia has announced and started Genocide of everyone and everything Ukrainian.

Genocide Watch is issuing an emergency alert regarding statements made by US President Donald Trump about the war in Ukraine ... Russian aggression and genocide will worsen if the US abandons Ukraine. Russia is engaged in every stage

44 Genocide ongoing

of genocide in Ukraine. Genocide Watch considers the statements made by the Trump administration to be aiding and abetting genocide. They are evidence of Stage 4: Dehumanization, Stage 5: Organization and Stage 6: Polarization. Trump's rhetoric reflects Russian disinformation.¹

44.1 Purges of Crimea, Donbas and Luhansk since 2014

44.1.1 Crimea

See Chapter 11

44.1.2 Donbas

See Chapter 36

44.2 Genocidal war against Ukraine since 2022

Each of the following 5 criteria justifies a charge of genocide (Chapter 41). Russia does all of this as announced (Chapter 43).

¹Ukraine Advocacy Task Force (Feb. 26, 2025). Genocide Watch. https://www.genocidewatch.com/single-post/ukraine-genocide-emergency

44.2.1 Killing members of the group

See warcrimes:

- illegal conscripting Chapter 103
- against Prisoners of War (POWs) Chapter 112
- using clusterbombs Chapter 102
- against humanitarian facilities and personnel Chapter 107
- against civilians Chapter 101
- "human safari" Chapter 106

44.2.2 Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group

See warcrimes:

- against Prisoners of War (POWs) Chapter 112
- systematic torture Chapter 114
- systematic sexualized violence Chapter 113

44.2.3 Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part

See warcrimes:

- against civil infrastructure Chapter 108
- against nuclear facilities Chapter 111
- systematic destruction of villages and towns Chapter 115
- systematic destruction of forests and nature reserves Chapter 110
- systematic destruction of Fields and harvests Chapter 105
- systematic destruction of Ukrainian culture, cultural institutions and creative artists Chapter 104

44 Genocide ongoing

44.2.4 Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group

See systematic sexualized violence Chapter 113 against prisoners of war and civilians.

44.2.5 Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group

See Chapter 100

Part N Germany

45 German-Russian relations

Help us write: Not our war? How Germany and Russia have repeatedly colluded to divide up Poland and Ukraine, most infamous in the Hitler-Stalin-Pact



Germany has historical responsibility for Russia DisiNFO





• Germany colluded several time with Russia to harm Ukraine

45.1 Pre-sowiet

45 German-Russian relations

45.2 Hitler-Stalin

TODO

45.3 Nordstream

46 German-Ukrainian relations

Help us write: Not our war? If Ukraine falls, Germany is in reach of russian Kamikaze drones. What would "denazification" mean for Germans?!



Myth

- the war in Ukraine does not affect Germany¹
- Ukraine is not important for Germany
- Germany pays too much²
 DisiNFO

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 4. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=16

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 6. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=24

46 German-Ukrainian relations

Truth

- Ukraine is Europe's the last bastion against Russia Ukraine has resources and Ukrainians are resilient
- Per capita, many other countries support Ukraine with more money

Part O Language

47 Russian language

Poor persecuted Russians in Ukraine? Nonsense. Learn how Russian speakers in Ukraine are Ukrainians and hate Russia.



Myth

- Russian speakers are russians
- Russian language is forbidden in Ukraine DISINFO





Truth

- Russian speakers in Ukraine identify as Ukrainians
- Russian speakers in Ukraine voted for Ukrainian independence
- · Modern Ukraine had russian and Ukrainian as official languages
- after a history of Russian oppression and the full-scale Russian invasion, many Ukrainians turn away from the Russian language
- · Russian is still allowed

47 Russian language

The image of the "ethnic Russian" is also frequently used in Germany. Those who speak Russian as their mother tongue would belong to the Russian people "Ethnic Russians" would be oppressed in Ukraine and hope for help from Moscow. The origins of such positions lie in Ukraine's history, which was shaped by Russian foreign rule, and in an imperial external view of the country ... No one would accuse the German-speaking Swiss of preferring to share German rather than Swiss positions at home. No one would think that the German-speaking community in Belgium needed help from Berlin to assert their rights as a minority in Belgium.¹

47.1 Ukrainians spoke both: Ukrainian and Russian

Indeed, the Russian language used to be widely used in Ukraine, being the second most popular language in the country. Before the full-scale invasion, it was spoken in both private life and official settings.² However, this linguistic dominance was not a natural occurrence but rather a consequence of centuries-long Russian influence, marked by cultural imposition and political maneuvering. Russia claims Ukraine is divided ethnically, linguistically or otherwise into two parts, this is false, see Chapter 96.

¹Christ:2023a

²Natalie Poftak and Diana Shykula (2024) The Ongoing Language Discussion in Ukraine. In: Lanoux (2024). Conneticut College. https://openpress.digital.conncoll.edu/beingukraine/chapter/chapter-7/

47.2 Russification

Under Russian rule, in different forms,³ a range of coercive measures were employed to diminish the role of the Ukrainian language, including executions, deportations, arrests, bans, and the artificial elevation of the Russian language's prestige, leaving a lasting impact on today's Ukraine's linguistic landscape. Consequently, a significant portion of the Ukrainian population came to identify Russian as their native language. However, after 1991, the situation has gradually improved: In 2023, only 6% of respondents now consider Russian their native language, a substantial decrease from the 31% reported in 2006. Conversely, the number of people identifying Ukrainian as their native language has risen from 52% in 2006 to 78% in 2023.⁴

47.3 Russian Invasion

As war rages, evidence points to a renaissance for the Ukrainian language. In Ukraine, not only those who spoke Ukrainian prior to the conflict, but also formerly Russian-speaking citizens are now rallying around the Ukrainian language as a symbol of national unity. Since the start of the

³Danylenko, A., & Naienko, N. (2022, January). *Linguistic russification in Russian Ukraine: Languages, imperial models, and policies*. ResearchGate. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/362729882_Linguistic_russification_in_Russian_Ukraine_Languages_imperial_models_and_policies

⁴Ефективність реалізації державної політики у сфері утвердження української національної та громадянської ідентичності: соціологічні індикатори [Efficiency of Implementation of the State Policy in the Sphere of Strengthening Ukrainian National and Civil Identity: Sociological Indicators]. (2023, June 29). Razumkov Centre. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://razumkov.org.ua/napriamky/sotsiologichnidoslidzhennia/efektyvnist-realizatsii-derzhavnoi-polityky-u-sferi-utverdzhennia-ukrainskoi-natsionalnoi-ta-gromadianskoi-identychnosti-sotsiologichni-indykatory-traven-2023r

47 Russian language

full-scale invasion, this has largely happened as a result of individual, bottom-up choices. Allegations of discrimination against Russian speakers in Ukraine featured prominently among Russia's expressed grievances prior to the invasion. All the signs indicate that Russia's linguistic propaganda efforts have backfired on a grand scale. At the same time, the Crimean Tatar language has been the object of discrimination in Russian-occupied Crimea since 2014.

Executive summary of SCEEUS Report⁵

47.3.1 Russophone authors

Russia's full-scale invasion of Ukraine in February 2022 was a turning point for several Russophone authors in and outside Ukraine.⁶

See the chapter on "Russophonia" (Chapter 48).

47.3.2 Public polls

In 2022, the share of citizens who use Ukrainian in everyday life increased compared to 2021. While in 2021 this figure was 64%, in 2022 it rose to 71%. At the same time, the use of the Russian language has decreased by almost 10%. This dynamic

⁵Lönngren, Rosén & Yurchenko (2023) Scorched by War: A Report on the Current Language Situation in Ukraine. SCEEUS Report Series on Ukrainian Domestic Affairs, No. 11. https://sceeus.se/en/publications/scorched-by-war-a-report-on-the-current-language-situation-in-ukraine/

⁶Russophone Authors Two Years After Russia's Full-Scale Invasion of Ukraine (2024). Centre for East European and International Studies (ZOiS). https://www.zois-berlin.de/en/publications/zois-spotlight/russophone-authors-two-years-after-russias-full-scale-invasion-of-ukraine

is the result of both the effect of symbolic rejection and the impossibility of conducting public opinion polls in the occupied and frontline territories of the South and East of Ukraine.

The share of people who consider Ukrainian their native language has also increased. While in 2021, 77% of Ukrainians considered Ukrainian to be their native language, this figure rose to 87% over the year. At the same time, Ukrainian language identity prevails in all regions of Ukraine.

Since the start of the full-scale invasion, there is a broad consensus in Ukrainian society that banning Russian cultural products (in the form of performances by Russian artists and broadcasts of Russian films) is a necessary step to protect Ukraine. This opinion prevails in all regions, with only the South showing roughly equal shares of those who agree and disagree.

Poll (2023)⁷

47.3.3 Legal situation

the Constitutional Court affirmed that knowing the Ukrainian language is the duty of every citizen of Ukraine but that each citizen is free to choose a language for private communication

Oxford Human Rights Hub (2023)⁸

⁷National Culture and Language in Ukraine: Changes in Public Opinion after a Year of the Full-Scale War (2023, March 20). ILKO KUCHERIV DEMOCRATIC INITIATIVES FOUNDATION (DIF). https://dif.org.ua/en/article/national-culture-and-language-in-ukraine-changes-in-public-opinion-after-a-year-of-the-full-scale-war

⁸Sergiy Panasyuk (2023) The Use of Russian Language in Ukraine in Wartime. Oxford Human Rights Hub. https://ohrh.law.ox.ac.uk/the-use-of-russian-language-in-ukraine-in-wartime/

47.4 See also

The chapters on Ukrainian language (Chapter 49), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 104), on Russophonia (Chapter 48), on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), and on Ukrainian nation (Chapter 96).

48 Russophonia

I love the language of my colonizer? Representatives of Russophonia claim that Russian is the language of the anti-Russian, anti-colonial fight. Whoever believes it. Lol.



Myth

We must not surrender the russian language to the Kremlin¹



Truth

The russian language is poisened by many centuries of russian imperialism and fascism: don't touch it!

48.1 Research?

Naomi Beth Caffee's introduction of the concept of 'Russophony' may or may not have been well-intentioned, but in practice Russian language

¹Nina Frieß, Alessandro Achilli, Miriam Finkelstein (06.06.2023) Russophonie – Russische Sprache im Plural. Dekoder. https://www.dekoder.org/de/gnose/russophonierussische-sprache

means the dominance of Russian narratives.

I propose Russophone literature as an accurate and necessary classification for works that are too often dismissed as peripheral, or at best, awkwardly shoehorned into the existing Russian canon. I further argue that Russophone Studies, as a potential field of academic inquiry, would provide the space for understanding realities outside of an imperial center, and identities beyond a traditional understanding of nationality.²

48.2 Politics!

However, Caffee's dissertation was already published in 2013. Why has she, together with Nina Friess, just published a special issue of the journal "Russian Literature" on Russophonia in January/February 2022? The timing of her pushing the term 'Russophonia' just in time for the great Russian invasion is highly suspicious.³ ⁴ ⁵ However this timing came about, isn't it a contradiction when the supposedly anti-colonial concept of Russophonia is published in the mainstream journal 'Russian Literature'? Mind you, 'Russian Literature', not 'Russian Language'. The same editors, the same peer-reviewers are in control. The concept of Russophonie once again

²Naomi Beth Caffee (2013) Russophonia: Towards a Transnational Conception of Russian-Language Literature 2013. UCLA Electronic Theses and Dissertations. https://escholarship.org/uc/item/3z86s82v

³Naomi Caffee and Nina Friess (2022): Not only Russian: Explorations in Contemporary Russophone Literature. Russian Literature, Volume 127, January–February 2022, Pages 1-176. https://www.sciencedirect.com/journal/russian-literature/vol/127/suppl/C

⁴Naomi Beth Caffee (2022) 'Not only Russian': Explorations in Contemporary Russophone Literature. Introduction. Russian Literature, Volume 127, January–February 2022, Pages 1-10. https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0304347921000831

⁵Nina Frieß (2022) "Where Are You Going to Live? In What Language?": The Search for Identity in Iurii Serebrianskii's Russophone Prose. Russian Literature, Volume 127, January–February 2022, Pages 127-149.

allows foreigners without deeper knowledge of the local language and culture to publish about the language and culture of the colonies through the filter of the imperial language, which in turn promotes the imperial language and perpetuates imperialism.

Equally suspicious is the creation of institutes or literature prizes for the "russophone" language: This disguises the fact that it is the Russian language, which is full of Russian narratives and shaped by Russian gatekeepers:

The fact that this announcement was made at a summit meeting of the CIS states in the presence of Vladimir Putin, however, raised doubts as to whether such an institute could be an institution independent of Russia.⁶

48.3 Scandal

A scandal has rocked the Swiss prize for Russian-language literature "Dar". The winner from Odessa rejects it, and a Russian nominee is accused of indoctrinating kidnapped Ukrainian children. What exactly happened? ... However, this claim to equality is not reflected in the composition of the committees. In addition to the founders, who can but do not have to vote, 29 jury members were appointed to judge the submitted works, only three of whom are not from Russia, which nobody noticed at first. The panel of experts who make the pre-selection for the jury even consists exclusively of Russians. ⁷

⁶Nina Frieß, Alessandro Achilli, Miriam Finkelstein (06.06.2023) Russophonie – Russische Sprache im Plural. Dekoder. https://www.dekoder.org/de/gnose/russophonie-russische-sprache

Nikolai Klimeniouk (07.06.2025) Literaturpreis-Eklat: "Wir sind kein Ermittlungskomitee". FAZ. https://www.faz.net/aktuell/feuilleton/doppelter-eklat-skandal-beim-literaturpreis-dar-110521816.html

48 Russophonia

Which nobody noticed at first? 26 of 29? The jury included Russian video blogger Armen Zakharjan, who worked for the propaganda channel Russia Today (RT) in 2012-2013, "where, for example, he presented Russia's involvement in the Syrian war as a peacemaker".

48.4 Conclusion

Final verdict on Russophonia:

As long as the Russian cultural scene and its uncritical followers do not begin to systematically combat Russian nationalism instead of varying victim narratives, there will be no democratization. And art and culture are not autonomous and apolitical. This is a German myth and, as we know, is not true in the case of German cultural and literary history either ... Even the well-honed concept of Russophonie is problematic as long as it does not adequately and honestly address the imperial processes of Russification over the last few centuries.⁸

48.5 See also

The chapters on russian language (Chapter 47), Ukrainian language (Chapter 49), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 104), on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), and on Ukrainian nation (Chapter 96).

⁸Anette Werberger (8. Juni 2025) Lesenswertes von Nikolai Klimeniouk. Post on X. https://x.com/AWerberger/status/1931619594566791413

49 Ukrainian language

French equals Portuguese? Learn how Ukrainian is closer to Polish than to Russian and how Russia tried to eradicate the Ukrainian language.



Myth

Ukrainian is not a separate language but rather a dialect of the Russian language DisiNFO



Truth

- The Ukrainian language differs from Russian and is closer to Polish and Belarusian.
- During history there were multiple attempts of Russia to suppress the Ukrainian language and persecute its speakers.

49.1 Denial of Ukrainian language

It is worth noting that the language issue is often seen as a component of the concept of "brotherly nations": the two languages are often seen as

49 Ukrainian language

linguistically close ones, which should allegedly back the theory of Ukrainians and Russians being one nation. See Chapter 1.

For centuries Russia tries to deny the existence of a separate Ukrainian culture and language:

A separate Little Russian language never existed, does not exist, and shall not exist, and the tongue used by commoners (i.e. Ukrainian) is nothing but Russian corrupted by the influence of Poland

Valuev Circular of 1863

However, in fact, Ukrainian and Russian are considered only 62% lexically similar, which corresponds roughly to the gap between French and Portuguese (61%).¹ To compare, German and Dutch are 75% similar, although no one claims Dutch to be a dialect of the German language. Actual Ukrainian language differs from Russian and is closer to Polish and Belarusian:

In general, Ukrainian and Belarusian are also closer to other Western European languages, especially to German (via Polish). At the same time Russian was being heavily influenced by Church Slavonic (South Slavic language), but also by the Turkic and Uralic languages.

Wikipedia, east-slavic languages

¹A Colorful Map Visualizes the Lexical Distances Between Europe's Languages: 54 Languages Spoken by 670 Million People. (2017, August 28). Open Culture. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.openculture.com/2017/08/a-colorful-map-visualizes-the-lexical-distances-between-europes-languages.html

49.2 Persecution of the Ukrainian language

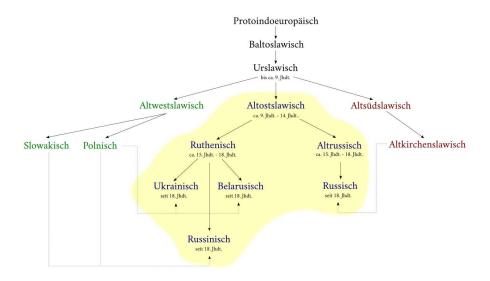


Figure 49.1: Development of the East Slavic languages

49.2 Persecution of the Ukrainian language

There is also a considerable reason why until recently Ukrainian has been less popular than it is supposed to be, namely a consistent policy of Russification, which refers to a historical process of cultural, linguistic, and political assimilation imposed by the Russian Empire and later continued by the Soviet Union. In short, it is a 300-year-long record² of prohibition and suppression of the Ukrainian language in Ukraine under different Russian rulers.

²Документи про заборону української мови [Documents banning the Ukrainian language]. (2016, May 10). Rid I Vira. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://web.archive.org/web/20160819125540/http:/ridivira.com/uk/buttia-ukraintsiv/397-dokumenty-pro-zaboronu-ukrainskoi-movy

49 Ukrainian language

Just one example: the Ukrainian language was effectively banned in the Tsarist Empire for almost three decades from 1876. In the Soviet Union, it was also suppressed for most of this time. Knowledge of Russian was a basic requirement for participation in public life and for professional activity. The fact that many people in Ukraine still speak Russian today is partly a consequence of this policy.³

49.3 See also

The chapters on russian language in Ukraine (Chapter 47), on Russophonia (Chapter 48), on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 104).

³Christ:2023a

Part P Maidan

50 Maidan Kyiv

Ukrainians were fed up with Russian corruption: what the Euro-Maidan in Kyiv really was.



Myth

Maidan was an US-organized coup DISINFO





Truth

Euro-Maidan was a popular uprising against a Russian-infiltrated government that wanted to prevent the desired rapprochement with the EU.

50.1 Euro-Maidan was justified

From the very beginning of the Maidan protest in November 2013, Russian media and pro-Russian media in Ukraine covered the events as the uprising of ultra-radical groups and even fascists. They overlooked the main aim of the protests: to fight corruption and sustain the development of

50 Maidan Kyiv

Ukraine together with Europe, and started to divide the nation into Russian and Ukrainian speakers, using the narrative of common Russian and Ukrainian past within the Soviet Union and gathering the proponents of closer ties with Russia, not the EU.

Then Ukrainian president Viktor Yanukovych fled from Kyiv on 21 February; a day later, on 22 February 2014, the Ukrainian parliament passed a resolution¹ establishing that Yanukovych had removed himself from fulfilling his constitutional duties. The parliament voted 328–0 (about 73% of the parliament's 450 members) to remove Yanukovych from his post and to schedule an early presidential election for 25 May. This was later used by Russia as a pretext for accusations of the alleged "unconstitutional coup in Ukraine," followed by the annexation of Crimea and the emergence of Russian military groups in Donbas.

50.2 No justification for russian hybrid attacks

The occupation of Crimea by armed men without insignia and subsequent annexation was followed by a wave of anti-Maidan protests and pro-Russian groups in eastern and southern Ukraine in March and April 2014. They raised Russian flags and demanded to hold local referendums on uniting with Russia. Those demonstrations were small, numbering generally in the hundreds of people, sometimes a few thousand.

However, there is evidence that these were planned provocations by the Russian authorities. At that time, crowds of Russian nationals² were

¹On Self-Removal of the President of Ukraine from his Constitutional Authority and Early Elections of the President of Ukraine. (2014, February 22). Official Website of the Parliament of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/757-18?lang=en#Text

²Roth, A. (2014, March 3). From Russia, 'Tourists' Stir the Protests. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2014/03/04/world/europe/russias-hand-can-be-seen-in-the-protests.html

brought on buses to take part in the rallies. Around the same time, armed men without insignia took over government buildings in the Luhansk and Donetsk oblasts. On April 7, armed formations controlled by the special services of the Russian Federation announced the creation of the People's Republic of Donetsk and the People's Republic of Kharkiv in the captured administrative buildings. The premises of the Kharkiv Regional State Administration were vacated on the same evening by the special forces of the Ukrainian Ministry of Internal Affairs. After that, the pro-Russian movement in Kharkiv substantially subsided and effectively ceased to exist by the end of 2014.

This proves that the Ukrainian government would have been able to handle local separatist movements if not for the continuous flow of weapons from Russia under the disguise of humanitarian aid and the deployment of "volunteers" from Russia in the Luhansk and Donetsk regions.

See also the chapter on alleged "separatists" (Chapter 37) and an alleged genocide (Chapter 36) in the Donbas and about post-maidan events in Odesa (Chapter 51).

51 Maidan Odesa

Help us write: Knew that there was Maidan in Odesa? Learn who burnt whom in Odessa and why?



Myth

In Odesa Ukrainian authorities burned peaceful demonstrators





Truth

300 well-equipped pro-Russian supporters attacked a march of around 2,000 Ukrainian patriots in Odesa that day and were probably unlucky.

https://euvsdisinfo.eu/report/ukraine-to-blame-for-odesa-killingsguilty-still-at-large/ https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/may/02/ ukraine-dead-odessa-building-fire

51.1 A

51 Maidan Odesa

51.2 B

TODO

51.3 C

Part Q Minorities

52 Minorities in Russia

Help us write: Russia pretends to protect minorities. In fact, Russia despises minorities. A life there is worth nothing.

Myth

- Russia protects minorities in Ukraine
- Russia respects minorities in Russia
 DISINFO



Truth

- Russia kills not only minorities but all Ukrainians.
- · Russia discriminates against women, sexual minorities and prefers to send ethnic minorities as cannon fodder to the front line

52.1 A

52 Minorities in Russia

52.2 B

TODO

52.3 C

53 Minorities in Ukraine

Help us write: Like the USA, Ukraine is a melting pot of cultures which live peacefully together.



Myth

Ukrainian government discriminates national minorities DISiNFO





Truth

In Ukraine lived a multitude of ethnic groups and minorities.

53.1 A

TODO

53.2 B

53 Minorities in Ukraine

53.3 C

Part R

NATO

54 NATO membership

Did you know that NATO has never expanded? The countries only joined NATO. Out of fear of Russia. But NATO was too weak.



- NATO has expanded aggressively to the east
- NATO had encircled Russia
- Russia had to protect Ukraine from joining NATO DISINFO



Truth

- New members joined the NATO defense alliance after being threatened by Russia
- Four years after declaring itself legally non-aligned, Ukraine was invaded by Russia
- No one can encircle a country as big as Russia Wikiperi A WikipediA



54.1 "NATO-Expansion" is no justification

Even if there had been NATO expansion, this would not justify an invasion, warcrimes (Chapter 99) and genocide (Chapter 44). NATO's real contribution to the invasion is its cowardice and weakness².

54.2 "NATO-Expansion" is a propaganda term

NATO enlargement is the most common political explanation of Russian unprovoked aggression against Ukraine. However, the reason behind the NATO enlargement is that states consider Russia a threat to their security and seek protection. Russia has a history of military interventions and actions that destabilize its neighbors, fueling anxieties about security in Eastern Europe. Recent examples include the wars in Chechnya, Georgia, Syria, and the annexation of Crimea. It was these actions, not NATO expansion itself, that prompted many countries to seek protection within the alliance.

54.3 NATO accession was legitimite

It is important to highlight that the NATO accession took place without violating any previously signed agreements with Russia. While the 1990 Two-plus-Four Treaty addressed Germany's reunification and its NATO membership, it did not include any commitments regarding the future

¹Daljit Singh (11 Jul 2023) NATO Expansion Does Not Justify Russia's Invasion of Ukraine. Fulcrum. https://fulcrum.sg/nato-expansion-does-not-justify-russias-invasion-of-ukraine/

²Andrew A. Michta (March 6, 2025) The real reason Russia invaded Ukraine (hint: it's not NATO expansion). Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/new-atlanticist/the-real-reason-russia-invaded-ukraine-hint-its-not-nato-expansion/

of other Eastern European countries. Even Mikhail Gorbachev, the last Soviet leader, has confirmed that no such promises were made, see Chapter 55

In 1994 Russia joined the Partnership for Peace and in the NATO-Russia Founding Act expressly agreed to the accession of the Eastern European countries to NATO, see Chapter 55.

54.4 Ukraine was non-aligned

In 2010, during the premiership of Viktor Yanukovych, the Ukrainian parliament voted to abandon the goal of NATO membership and re-affirm Ukraine's neutral status, while continuing its co-operation with NATO.³ In the February 2014 Ukrainian Revolution, Ukraine's parliament voted to remove Yanukovych, but the new government did not seek to change its neutral status.⁴⁵⁶. In other words: Russia invaded Ukraine while Ukraine was by constitution not seeking NATO membership.

54.5 Sweden and Finland

Russia's struggle against NATO enlargement has led to the very expansion of the alliance. Finland and Sweden, neutral until February 24, 2022,

³"Ukraine's parliament votes to abandon Nato ambitions". BBC News. 3 June 2010. Archived from the original on 19 May 2022. Retrieved 23 May 2022.

⁴"Deschytsia states new government of Ukraine has no intention to join NATO". Interfax-Ukraine. 29 March 2014. Archived from the original on 15 February 2016. Retrieved 29 March 2014.

⁵Blank, Stephen (28 January 2022). "Ukrainian neutrality would not appease Putin or prevent further Russian aggression". Atlantic Council.

⁶Lutsevych, Orysia (27 June 2023). "How to end Russia's war on Ukraine: Safeguarding Europe's future, and the dangers of a false peace". Chatham House. doi:10.55317/9781784135782.

54 NATO membership

decided to join NATO after Russia's full-scale invasion. Before this happened, NATO had land borders with Russia that spanned 1213 km across northern Norway, eastern Latvia, and Estonia, and the borders with Poland and Lithuania around Russia's Kaliningrad region. This changed when Finland became a member state of the alliance and now the length of the NATO-Russian border is almost twice bigger — 2548 km. Still, even after Finland's accession, only 11% of Russia's land border is shared with NATO countries.

54.6 Nobody is encircling Russia

Even after the accession of Sweden and Finland, it is ridiculous to claim that NATO is encircling Russia:

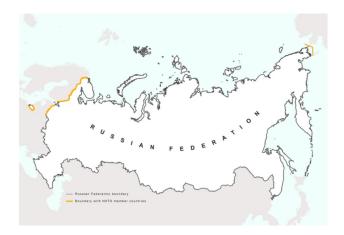


Figure 54.1: Visualization of NATO at Russia's borders

⁷Baker, S., & Snodgrass, E., (2023, April 4). Map shows how Russia's border with NATO more than doubles with Finland as a member. Business Insider. https://www.businessinsider.com/map-how-russias-nato-border-expands-with-finaland-sweden-members-2022-5?IR=T

55 NATO promise

Did you know that Ukraine was promised membership of NATO? And Russia was promised nothing! Here is the current status.



Myth

NATO has broken its promise to Russia not to expand eastwards





- Russia was not promised anything, especially not by NATO
- Ukraine was made the prospect of joining NATO back in 1991
- This promise was broken, the Budapest Memorandum was broken by Russia and the USA
- Russia has agreed to the accession of Eastern European countries to NATO
- Russia has broken the NATO Founding Act

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 9. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende

Pacta servanda sunt. Nulla pacta servanda non sunt.

55.1 No promise for Russia

There was no promise for Russia, neither in the 2+4 Treaty,² let alone from NATO:

The talks in February 1990 were never about expanding NATO's membership, but solely about extending NATO's integrated defense structures to the east.³

After his meeting with Gorbachev in February 1990, Baker ... told President Bush about the talks. Bush said ... he did not believe that the future of NATO should be negotiated. Baker should take that back ... When Kohl met Bush in Washington, he told him that if no concessions were made to Gorbachev on Nato, he would have to be offered something else. Then it would be a question of money. Bush replied: So what, you have deep pockets. Kohl accepted that. Meanwhile, Genscher continued to talk about Nato. Kohl then contacted Genscher several times and asked him to stop: Stop it. He even went so far as to send him an official letter ... Moscow signed the

on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#paqe=36

²Nato-Osterweiterung Wurde die Sowjetunion über den Tisch gezogen? (30. März 2022). MDR. https://www.mdr.de/geschichte/zeitgeschichte-gegenwart/politik-gesellschaft/zwei-plus-vier-verhandlungen-deutsche-einheit-nato-osterweiterung-putin-100.html

³Christian Nünlist (14. Dezember 2018)) Krieg der Narrative – Das Jahr 1990 und die NATO-Osterweiterung. SIRIUS – Zeitschrift für Strategische Analysen Band 2 Heft 4. De Gruyter Brill. https://www.degruyterbrill.com/document/doi/10.1515/sirius-2018-4007/html

treaty, ratified it and received the transfers in return. After all, they received 15 billion Deutschmarks.⁴

Even Mikhail Gorbachev, the last Soviet leader, has confirmed that no such promises were made. In an interview in 2014 he said: "The topic of 'NATO expansion' was not discussed at all, and it wasn't brought up in those years. I say this with full responsibility. Not a single Eastern European country raised the issue, not even after the Warsaw Pact ceased to exist in 1991. Western leaders didn't bring it up either".⁵

55.2 But a declaration of intent for Ukraine

But there were plans to prepare Ukraine for NATO membership in order to persuade it to give up its more than 1,000 nuclear warheads:

Baker ... told ... Bush: "There is no more important challenge than securing the former Soviet nuclear weapons ... in Ukraine ... A solution had to be found that the Ukrainians, the Russians and the countries in Central and Eastern Europe that were pushing for rapid admission to NATO could live with. The idea was then: instead of admitting many countries to Nato immediately, we have to create an intermediate station to which everyone can belong. This saves face for Moscow, it is an interim solution for Ukraine so that it is not left out - and it helps the Central and Eastern Europeans to adapt technically to NATO standards. This is how the "Partnership for Peace" came into

⁴Mary Elise Sarotte (24.9.2023) Historikerin über Nato-Osterweiterung: "Die Ukraine im Stich gelassen", Putin begründet den Angriff auf die Ukraine auch mit der Nato-Osterweiterung. Historikerin Mary Elise Sarotte rekonstruiert, wie das damals genau war. TAZ. https://taz.de/Historikerin-ueber-Nato-Osterweiterung/!5961608/

⁵The former Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev full interview - BBC News. (2019, November 8). YouTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qYVsKoQXATY

55 NATO promise

being in 1994, which Russia also joined ... The Central and Eastern European states could be brought closer to NATO and stop short of membership - if things went badly with democratization in Russia, they could join quickly. (ibid.)

On the Budapest Memorandum, see Section 66.2.

55.3 Treaty between NATO and Russia

The 1997 NATO-Russia Founding Act, signed by both parties, declared that the parties do not view each other as adversaries and affirms the right of all nations to choose their alliances freely and the inviolability of borders. This act demonstrates that NATO expansion has not been undertaken in a hostile way.

NATO has adhered to the agreements in the Founding Act. Russia acted completely differently: for example, it violated the principles of showing transparency, respecting democracy and the rule of law, refraining from violence, and respecting the sovereignty and territorial integrity of states.

When Russia secretly stationed nuclear-capable Iskander missiles in the Kaliningrad exclave, the NATO states were forced to respond with rotating troops in the Baltics and Poland for security reasons.⁷

⁶Founding Act on Mutual Relations, Cooperation and Security between NATO and the Russian Federation signed in Paris, France. (1997, May 27). NATO. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nato.int/cps/su/natohq/official_texts_25468.htm

⁷Thomas Franke, 2023. Der Krieg gegen die Ukraine ist eine Reaktion Russlands auf die NATO-Osterweiterung. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 31-35.

56 NATO threatened?

Russia kills and rapes out of fear? Nobody wanted to attack Russia, especially not Ukraine. But Russia doesn't want Ukraine to join the EU.



NATO-Expansion threatened Russia, hence Russia had to protect itself by invading Ukraine DISINFO



- Ukraine gave up nuclear weapons
- NATO did not expand militarily to the East
- · Russia did not feel threatened
- Russia fears attractiveness of EU in its neighborhood
- · because that threatens exploitation of russians and their



¹Setting the record straight. De-bunking Russian disinformation on NATO (24 Oct. 2024) https://www.nato.int/cps/en/natohq/115204.htm

Someone wearing a bulletproof vest is only a "fair concern" to you if you're planning to shoot them — Garry Kasparov²

56.1 Ukraine gave up nukes

See Chapter 66.

56.2 NATO did not expand militarily

See Chapter 54.

56.3 Russia didn't feel threatened

Clever russian propagandists don't say, that NATO objectively threatens Russia, they say that Russia subjectively feels threatened, and that the West must respect that. In other words: they say Russia's inadequate feelings justify to attack your neighbor, commit human rights violations and exterminate your neighbor.

And of course it is a propaganda lie that Russia feels threatened. Russia uses every opportunity to test NATO with hybrid attacks, see Chapter 89. Russia even accepted the fact that the neutral countries Finland and Sweden joined NATO because of the full-scale invasion. This is not how you behave when you are afraid.

²Garry Kasparov (2025 May 30) Someone wearing a bulletproof vest is only a "fair concern" to you if you're planning to shoot them. Tweet on X. https://x.com/Kasparov63/status/1928469673831444828

56.4 NATO weakness provoked Putin

By contrast: NATO Weakness invited Putin:

Russian President Vladimir Putin didn't invade Ukraine in 2022 because he feared NATO. He invaded because he believed that NATO was weak, that his efforts to regain control of Ukraine by other means had failed, and that installing a pro-Russian government in Kyiv would be safe and easy. His aim was not to defend Russia against some non-existent threat but rather to expand Russia's power, eradicate Ukraine's statehood, and destroy NATO, goals he still pursues³.

Russia has a long tradition of deceiving its enemies and victims:

Russia's fulminations about a NATO expansion in 2022 were efforts to shape the information space ahead of the invasion, not reactions to NATO's actions⁴.

56.5 EU attractivity threatened

Russian president Vladimir Putin wants you to believe that NATO is responsible for his February 24 invasion of Ukraine

•••

U.S.-Russian relations deteriorated even further in 2014, again

³Weakness is Lethal: Why Putin Invaded Ukraine and How the War Must End. (Oct 1, 2023). Institute for the STUDY OF WAR (ISW). https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/weakness-lethal-why-putin-invaded-ukraine-and-how-war-must-

⁴Weakness is Lethal: Why Putin Invaded Ukraine and How the War Must End. (Oct 1, 2023). Institute for the STUDY OF WAR (ISW). https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/weakness-lethal-why-putin-invaded-ukraine-and-how-war-must-end

because of new democratic expansion, not NATO expansion. The next democratic mobilization to threaten Putin happened again in Ukraine in 2013–14.

...

In February 2022, Putin embarked on a new strategy for ending Ukrainian democracy: massive military intervention.

...

Putin may dislike NATO expansion, but he is not genuinely frightened by it. Russia has the largest army in Europe, engorged by two decades of lavish spending. NATO is a defensive alliance. It has never attacked the Soviet Union or Russia, and it never will. Putin knows that. But Putin is threatened by a flourishing democracy in Ukraine. He cannot tolerate a successful and democratic Ukraine on Russia's border, especially if the Ukrainian people also begin to prosper economically. That would undermine the Kremlin's own regime stability and proposed rationale for autocratic state leadership⁵.

56.6 Mafia empire wants expansion

Russia, by aiming to prevent the EU's enlargement and impose its own control over Ukraine, Moldova, and Georgia, is on a campaign to reassert its imperial idea in Europe⁶.

⁵Person & McFaul (2022 April) What Putin Fears Most. Journal of Democracy, Volume 33, Issue 2, Page 18–27. https://www.journalofdemocracy.org/articles/what-putin-fears-most/

⁶Nicholas Lokker and Kate Johnston (July 15, 2024) For Putin, the EU Is a Bigger Threat Than NATO. Center for a New American Security https://www.cnas.org/publications/commentary/for-putin-the-eu-is-a-bigger-threat-than-nato

56.7 Russia: we lied

"The ministry of defence is trying to deceive the public and the president and spin the story that there was insane levels of aggression from the Ukrainian side and that they were going to attack us together with the whole Nato block"

Yevgeny Prigozhin (Head of Wagner)⁷





56.8 Russia: we have violated international law

Unprovoked military strikes against a sovereign U.N. member state, its citizens, peaceful cities, and nuclear energy infrastructure are categorically unacceptable.⁸

⁷Pjotr Sauer (23 Jun 2022) Wagner chief accuses Moscow of lying to public about Ukraine. Yevgeny Prigozhin dismisses justification for war that Kyiv was planning 2022 attack on Donbas and Crimea. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/jun/23/wagner-chief-accuses-moscow-of-lying-to-public-about-ukraine-yevgeny-prigozhin

⁸World reacts to Israeli attack on Iran over nuclear activity (June 13, 2025) Reuters. https://www.reuters.com/world/middle-east/world-reacts-israeli-strike-iran-over-nuclear-programme-2025-06-13/

Part S

Nazis

57 Nazis in Germany!

Did you know that there are far more Nazis in Germany than in Ukraine? What if Russia wants to de-Nazify them all?



Myth

Russia fights fascism DiSiNFO



Truth

- Russia supports extreme left-wing and right-wing parties in Germany
- · Russia wants to divide the Germans, influence German politics, come to power
- With the success of right-wing parties, Russia creates a pretext to invade Germany

Russia is using the lie that Ukraine is ruled by Nazis as a pretext to invade Ukraine, see Chapter 58. In fact, Russia itself is ruled by fascists, see Chapter 58. By now we know what Russia does to a country where only 3% vote Nazi: invade it and commit war crimes (Chapter 99), mine it and bomb the civilian population (Chapter 19), plan and carry out genocide

57 Nazis in Germany!

(Chapter 43, Chapter 44), set up filtration camps, re-education camps and torture camps.

East Germany was never de-Nazified. There were officially no Nazis in the GDR, they supposedly only existed "in the West". In West Germany, the past was dealt with and democracy was practiced. In East Germany, 12 years of right-wing dictatorship were followed by 41 years of left-wing dictatorship. After reunification, Nazis moved from West Germany to East Germany and created "nationally liberated zones", i.e. certain streets, residential areas, villages or rural areas in which the right-wing has cultural hegemony and the "rule of the street".

In the meantime, the pro-Russian far-right AfD, which is classified as "anti-constitutional", has become the strongest party in East Germany. It achieved 32% in the 2025 federal election. Overall, the pro-Russian parties (with BSW and Linke) achieved 54.7% in eastern Germany. The AfD is intertwined with Russian fascists, [^nazis-germany-2] represents Russian interests and is promoted by Russia ... as long as it is useful to Russia.

Anyone who votes for a far-right party in Germany or agitates against support for Ukraine should consider what kind of massacre Russia is likely to cause in a federal state where not 3% but 30% of the population voted for Nazis?

¹AfD classified as extreme-right by German intelligence (2025-05-02) BBC https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/cwy6zk9wkrdo

58 Nazis in Ukraine?

Did you know that there are far fewer Nazis in Ukraine than in Germany? There is nothing to denazify in Ukraine.



Myth

- · Ukraine is full of Nazis
- Germany owes Russia fighting against nazis

 DISINFO

 DISINFO





Truth

- Russia defames nationalists as Nazis: far-right parties play no role in Ukraine
- · Germany owes Ukraine in particular the fight against genocide

The myth of Nazi governments is one of the most commonly used narratives in Russia's propaganda toolbox. They have already accused the whole Western world of Nazism: from separate states like Germany or the Baltic States to the entire EU and NATO.¹

¹Nazi east, Nazi west, Nazi over the cuckoo's nest. (2017, February 27). EUvsDisinfo. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://euvsdisinfo.eu/nazi-east-nazi-west-nazi-over-the-

58.1 Defamation of freedom

In the case of Ukraine, these accusations culminated during the Revolution of Dignity, although even back then, at the peak moment of the struggle to defend the nation's right to self-determination, the far-right movement did not receive broad support both in public life and the political environment.² Moreover, from 1991 to 2024, only once did a radical right-wing party manage to enter the parliament as an independent entity through proportional voting — which was Svoboda in 2012 with 10.44% of votes.³ Since then, despite nationalist sentiment during and after Russia's annexation of Crimea and the Russo-Ukrainian War, far-right parties have been unsuccessful in garnering sufficient votes to gain political representation (compared to the representation of far-right movements in national parliaments of the EU countries).⁴

58.2 Multi-ethnic history

In particular, Western Ukraine, which Russia has accused of Nazism, historically hosted vibrant Jewish cultural communities, including the Jewish shtetl. These cultural enclaves were significantly diminished by both Stalinist policies and the Nazi Holocaust.⁵ In 2022, the concept of denazification in Ukraine has even sparked irony and laughter in public discourse, given

cuckoos-nest/

²Jacobsen, K. (2014, May 20). *Ukraine's far-right: Popular or propaganda?* Al Jazeera. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.aljazeera.com/features/2014/5/20/ukraines-far-right-popular-or-propaganda

³Melanie Mierzejewski-Voznyak: The Radical Right in Post-Soviet Ukraine. In: The Oxford Handbook of the Radical Right (Ed. Jens Rydgren). Oxford University Press, 2018, p. 862

⁴Armstrong, M. (2023, November 23). Where Europe's Far-Right Has Gained Ground. Statista. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.statista.com/chart/6852/seats-held-by-far-right-parties-in-europe/

⁵Veidlinger, J. (2013). In the Shadow of the Shtetl: Small-Town Jewish Life in Soviet Ukraine. Indiana University Press.

the notable presence of high-ranking Jewish politicians in the country, including the current President, Volodymyr Zelenskyy. Rustem Umerov, the current Defense Minister of Ukraine, is a Muslim of Crimean-Tatar origin.

58.3 Thriving antisemitism?

The myth of Ukrainians Nazism became a very successful and convenient narrative for Russian propaganda, especially in Germany, the country that has once endured the horror of an actual Nazi regime. Having this trauma expanded through generations, the fear of nationalist movements and misinterpretation of this notion seems to be a natural consequence.

When analyzing the dynamics of antisemitic hate crimes in Ukraine, it is worth noting that in the last 20 years, the number of antisemitic vandalism incidents did not exceed **25 cases per year**. To compare, in the first 34 days since the start of the outbreak of the Israel-Hamas war, **29** anti-Semitic incidents were recorded **per day** in Germany. This number is 320% higher than the annual average for 2022, which was just under seven incidents per day and **2,480 per year**. In other European states,

⁶Lykhachev, V. (2018). *Antisemitism in Ukraine, 2017.* UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/sites/default/files/Documents/lssues/Religion/Submissions/UKRAINE_Annex1.pdf

⁷Freedom House Annual Report on Hate Crimes in Ukraine. (2020). Freedom House. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://freedomhouse.org/sites/default/files/2021-06/FH-AnnualReport2020-EN_v02.pdf

⁸Freedom House Report on Hate Crimes in Ukraine. (2022). Freedom House. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://freedomhouse.org/sites/default/files/2023-04/FH-AnnualReport2022-EN v05.pdf

⁹Antisemitische Reaktionen auf den 07. Oktober. (2023, November 28). Report Antisemitism. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.report-antisemitism.de/ monitoring/

¹⁰Antisemitic incidents in Germany 2022. (n.d.). Report Antisemitism. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://report-antisemitism.de/documents/Antisemitic_incidents_in_Germany_Annual-Report_Federal_Association_RIAS_2022.pdf

like France, in the first month of this war, over 1500 antisemitic cases were recorded.¹¹

In response to Russian propagandistic claims, in 2014, the Jewish community even had to write an open letter to President Putin noting that "Russian-speaking citizens of Ukraine are not being humiliated or discriminated against," and "even the most marginal¹² do not dare show anti-Semitism or other xenophobic behavior." Not surprisingly, in some cases, it was Russia that organized antisemitic provocations in Ukraine, in particular by recruiting minors. ¹⁴

58.4 German responsibility?

The concept of German historical responsibility towards Russia, stemming from the devastation of World War II, is a widespread viewpoint in German society. It is often considered one of the reasons why Germany should not support Ukraine with weapons in its fight against Russia.

However, this overlooks the fact that Ukraine, as well as Russia, was part of the Soviet Union and suffered enormous losses during the Second World

¹¹Anti-Semitic acts in France rise to 1,500 since October 7. (2023, November 14). Le Monde. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.lemonde.fr/en/international/article/2023/11/14/anti-semitic-acts-in-france-rise-to-1-500-since-october-7_6253987_4.html

¹²Authors' Note: in the meaning of the most nationalist groups

¹³Open letter of Ukrainian Jews to Russian Federation President Vladimir Putin. (2014, March 5). Voices of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https: //maidantranslations.com/2014/03/05/open-letter-of-ukrainian-jews-to-russian-federation-president-vladimir-putin/

¹⁴СБУ викрила спецслужби рф на вербуванні українських підлітків для антисемітських провокацій у різних регіонах України [SBU catches Russian special services recruiting Ukrainian teenagers for anti-Semitic provocations in different regions of Ukraine]. (2023, October 25). Security Service of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ssu.gov.ua/novyny/sbu-vykryla-spetssluzhby-rf-na-verbuvanni-ukrainskykh-pidlitkiv-dlia-antysemitskykh-provokatsii-u-riznykh-rehionakh-ukrainy

War. The Soviet Union, frequently equated solely with Russia in discussions, was a multinational union, with Ukraine being one of the most affected republics. According to various estimates, 8 to 10 million Ukrainians died during World War II, including over 5 million civilians. Around 28,000 villages and 700 cities were destroyed, and Ukraine accounted for 40% of the USSR's total material losses in the war — equivalent to \$100 million at the time. 16

Some historians, among them Timothy Snider, argue that conquering Ukraine was one of the main goals of Hitler's war, and "the Ukrainians were to be at the center of the project of colonization and enslavement." The expert also reminds, referring to Russian research, that in absolute numbers, more inhabitants of Soviet Ukraine died in the Second World War than inhabitants of Soviet Russia. Germany therefore has at least as great a historical responsibility towards Ukraine. In addition, there is a German responsibility for financing Russia's rearmament through gas purchases in recent decades.

Reflecting on German responsibility during the Second World War, the emphasis should shift from comparing losses between countries to the importance of prevention. As Germany's Foreign Minister Annalena Baerbock said, "It was, and still is, [German] responsibility to strengthen international law in order to prevent future wars, to prevent genocide, crimes against humanity." 18

¹⁵Друга світова війна [World War II]. (n.d.). Ukrainian Institute of National Memory. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://uinp.gov.ua/informaciyni-materialy/muzeynykam/vizualnyy-suprovid-ekspozyciyi/infografiky/druga-svitova-viyna

¹⁶Окупація: Втрати України під час Другої світової, завдані нацистами та комуністами [Occupation: Ukraine's losses during World War II caused by Nazis and Communists]. (2021, June 22). Ukrinform. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.ukrinform.ua/rubric-society/3268440-okupacia-vtrati-ukraini-pid-cas-drugoi-svitovoi-zavdani-nacistami-ta-komunistami.html

 ¹⁷ Timothy Snyder: Germany's Historical Responsibility For Ukraine. (2017, June 23). YouTube. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OTJwCCAF2IA

¹⁸Taha, R. (2023, July 18). Baerbock says Germany has a duty to end Russian war crimes.

58.5 Defamation of Asov

The Asov brigade is regularly defamed by Russian propagandists as a nazi brigade. Russia hates the Asov for its effective resistance against the invasion into Donbas in 2014.

Svidomi talks about the history of Azov, the liberation of Mariupol in 2014, as well as how Russian propaganda tries to discredit the unit, and what consequences it had during the battles for Mariupol in 2022.

Svidomi (2023)¹⁹

Russian disinformation was so successful, that the US banned Asov from receiving Western weapons in 2016:

Notably, the Leahy Law, which requires incidents of human rights violations to be assessed based on specific facts, was never applied to Azov. This decision stemmed largely from the characterization of Azov by Western media, which had evidently been influenced by Moscow's propaganda

Svidomi (2025)²⁰

In Autumn 2014, the volunteer Asov brigade was reorganized as a regular regiment of the National Guard of Ukraine. In June 2024, the US finally lifted the ban on Asov:

dw.com. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.dw.com/en/germany-has-a-duty-to-end-russian-war-crimes-in-ukraine-says-baerbock/a-66260261

¹⁹Azov Brigade is nine years old: How Russian propaganda discredited the unit and what consequences it had during the defence of Mariupol. (2023, May 5). Svidomi. https://svidomi.in.ua/en/page/azov-brigade-is-nine-years-old-howrussian-propaganda-discredited-the-unit-and-what-consequences-it-had-duringthe-defence-of-mariupol

²⁰Myths of Neo-Nazism and Bandera: How Azov Became the Target of Russian Propaganda. (2025, January 1st). Svidomi. https://svidomi.in.ua/en/page/myths-of-neo-nazism-and-bandera-how-azov-became-the-target-of-russian-propaganda

Reacting to the US decision, the Azov brigade said in a statement: "The lies about Azov, which the Kremlin regime have been spreading in the West for years, received a devastating blow today."

BBC news (2024)²¹

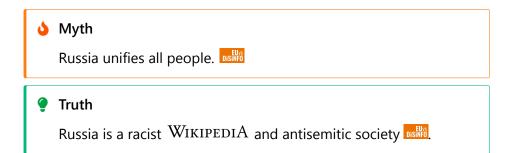
58.6 Who was Bandera?

Stepan Bandera is regularly mentioned by Russian propagandists, but rarely by Ukrainians: Bandera is just one of many prominent figures in Ukrainian history, and his exact role has still not been scientifically researched. One reason for this is the lack of access to Russian archives. For details see Chapter 93.

²¹US lifts weapons ban on Ukraine's Azov brigade. (2024, June 11). BBC news. https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c1vv6p9k1z1o

59 Racism in Russia

Workers of the world, unite? Every man becomes a brother? Did you know that Russia has a long tradition in racism and antisemitism? Did you know 'pogrom' is a russian word? Read on.



59.1 Antisemitism

Russia has such a huge history of antisemitism, that there are three Wikipedia articles devoted to it:

- Antisemitism in the Russian Empire
- Antisemitism in the Soviet Union
- Antisemitism in Russia

In 1985, the KGB-supervised Anti-Zionist Committee of the Soviet Public, known by its Russian acronym as AKSO, issued a brochure, Criminal Alliance of Zionism and Nazism ... Senior members of the AKSO, most of whom were prominent Soviet Jews (an intentional choice on the part of the KGB, meant to deflect accusations of antisemitism) claimed that they had irrefutable proof of Zionist co-operation with the Nazis ... They claimed that Zionists had colluded 'in the genocide against the "Slavs, Jews and some other peoples of Europe" ' ... In the course of the campaign, hundreds of anti-Zionist and anti-Israel books and thousands of articles were published in the USSR, with millions of copies entering circulation in the country. Many were translated into foreign languages – English, French, German, Spanish, Arabic and numerous others.¹

Designed by the KGB and overseen by chief Communist Party ideologues, the campaign had achieved numerous successes. For a significant portion of domestic and some foreign audiences, it succeeded at emptying Zionism of its meaning as a national liberation movement of the Jewish people and associating it instead with racism, fascism, Nazism, genocide, imperialism, colonialism, militarism and apartheid. It contributed to the adoption of the notorious 1975 UN General Assembly Resolution 3379, which held Zionism to be a form of racism and paved the way for the demonisation of Israel within that organisation ... The U.S. State Department viewed the AKSO committee as an important tool within that campaign, one that it classified as a tool in the Soviet arsenal of 'active measures' – 'covert or deceptive operations conducted in support of Soviet foreign policy.' ... The antisemitic nature of this campaign was

¹Izabella Tabarovsky (May / 2019) Soviet Anti-Zionism and Contemporary Left Antisemitism. fathom journal. https://fathomjournal.org/soviet-anti-zionism-and-contemporary-left-antisemitism/

appalling. The main authors contributing content— many of whom had direct links with the KGB and top party leadership—relied heavily on antisemitic tropes borrowed directly from the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. Some in the group were closet admirers of Hitler and Nazism and used Mein Kampf as both a source of 'information' about Zionism and inspiration for their own interpretations. (ibid.)

The first freely elected parliament in Eastern Germany apologized for the anti-Semitic crimes of the Soviet-controlled GDR:

We ask the Jews of the world for forgiveness. We ask the people of Israel for forgiveness for the hypocrisy and hostility of official GDR policy towards the State of Israel and for the persecution and degradation of Jewish fellow citizens in our country even after 1945. We declare that we will do everything in our power to help heal the mental and physical suffering of the survivors and to stand up for just compensation for material losses.²

59.2 Pogrom

The word Pogrom stems from russia, for a reason. In late 1800s Imperial russia started a campaign of deportations, intimidations and massacres to force Jews to abandon their land so russians could move in.

The Protocols of the Elders of Zion was first published in a newspaper in the Russian Empire in 1903. The publisher claimed to have discovered a real document that proved there was a Jewish world conspiracy. This was

²DDR Volkskammer (12. April 1990) Gemeinsame Erklärung der Volkskammer. https://www.ddr89.de/vk/vk_Erklaerung.html

59 Racism in Russia

not true. The Black Hundreds were behind the worst antisemitic hoax in history which served to justify violent genocide of Jews.³



Figure 59.1: Source: BlavatnikArchive

³An Antisemitic Conspiracy: The Protocols of the Elders of Zion. United States Holocuast Memorial Museum. https://encyclopedia.ushmm.org/content/en/article/protocols-of-the-elders-of-zion

The Black Hundreds was a racist, genocidal movement that believed in conquest by divine right of white Christian Slavs whose ideology would be later adopted by Germans, becoming Nazism:

In many respects, the Black Hundreds shared the main ideological patterns of fascist movements in Europe. In their calls for a metaphysical unity of the nation, a return to the past, and anti-capitalist and anti-Semitic rhetoric combined with the promotion of a mythical rural authenticity and Orthodoxy⁴

Alfred Ernst Rosenberg — a Baltic German Nazi theorist and ideologue — studied 1915 - 1917 in Moscow and later brought the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* in the early 1920s to Hitler.

The most important Black Hundreds figure, Nikolai E. Markov (1866–1945), former leader of the Union of the Russian People (UPR) and of the rightists' faction at the Third and Fourth Dumas, played a critical role in linking the Black Hundreds legacy to Nazism.⁵

Amongst other activities, Markov defended the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* in the Berne Trial.⁶

59.3 Russification

Stalin continued racist russification of its colonies:

⁴Giovanni Savino (2018) A Reactionary Utopia Russian Black Hundreds from Autocracy to Fascism. https://www.academia.edu/39177864/A_Reactionary_Utopia_Russian_Black_Hundreds_from_Autocracy_to_Fascism

⁵Giovanni Savino (2018) A Reactionary Utopia Russian Black Hundreds from Autocracy to Fascism. https://www.academia.edu/39177864/A_Reactionary_Utopia_Russian_Black_Hundreds_from_Autocracy_to_Fascism

⁶Notes et Commentaires de N.E. Markoff (1935) https://portal.ehri-project.eu/units/il-002820-9932929394804146/search?page=17&sort=updated

59 Racism in Russia

As Joseph Stalin (1927–53) consolidated political power in the late 1920s, ethnic hostility gradually replaced class-enemy antagonism. The Soviet Union's racist ideas and policies played out most forcefully in the geopolitically sensitive border zones. In 1928, officials determined to cleanse all unreliable ethnic and national groups from its borders.⁷

59.4 Russophobia

"Russophobia" is a propaganda term used in an attempt to immunize Russification against criticism by projecting russian rassism onto opponents: The term defames critics who point out real dangers as an expression of a mentally ill fear (phobia).



Figure 59.2: The Terrible Russophobia

⁷Giovanni Savino (2018) A Reactionary Utopia Russian Black Hundreds from Autocracy to Fascism. https://www.academia.edu/39177864/A_Reactionary_Utopia_Russian_Black_Hundreds_from_Autocracy_to_Fascism

59.5 Uniformity

The russian regime loves loyalty and uniformity and hates objection and diversity.

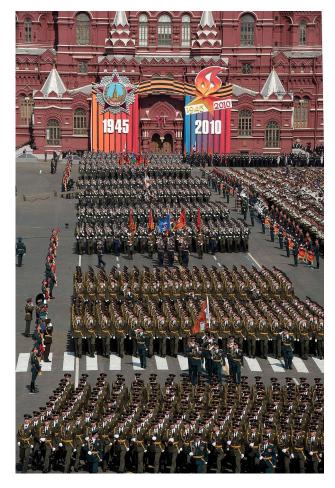


Figure 59.3: Source: Wikimedia

59.6 Slavs only

Uniformity implies a racist ideal: the white slav.

The dominance of whiteness was on wide display in the race-conscious "Slavs Only" (tol'ko slavianam) job advertisements and apartment and room listings as well.⁸

59.7 See also

See also Chapter 61.

⁸Eugene M. Avrutin (2022) Racism in Modern Russia. From the Romanovs to Putin. In: M. Laurelle (ed.), Entangled Far Right: A Russian-European Intellectual Romance in the Twentieth Century, Pitt Series in Russian and East European Studies University of Pittsburgh Press. https://www.academia.edu/39177864/A_Reactionary_Utopia_Russian_Black_Hundreds_from_Autocracy_to_Fascism

60 Russki mir

Did you know that "russki mir" is a imperialistic, even fascist, ideology? Listen to Grok:



Myth

russki mir brings peace to the world WIKIPEDIA



- russki mir is about conquering or destroying the world¹
- russki mir has a strong fit with Umberto Eco's criteria for fascism (says Elon Musk's Grok)

We asked Grok-3 to evaluate the name "russki mir" in the context of Umberto Eco's 14 criteria of fascism.² Due to a misinterpretation of the modernism criterion, we asked Grok to revise his analysis taking into account, that Umberto Eco said that also the Nazis where embracing technical and

¹Oleksandr Zabirko (15.06.2023) Russkij mir: Vom kulturellen Konzept zur geopolitischen Ersatzideologie. Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung. https://www.bpb.de/themen/ europa/russland/522375/russkij-mir/

²Umberto Eco (1995) Ur-Fascism. https://theanarchistlibrary.org/library/umberto-ecour-fascism

60 Russki mir

industrial modernism, e.g. gas chambers (like Russia is embracing cluster ammunition and nuclear bombs).

60.1 Conclusion

This analysis, accounting for Eco's clarification that fascism can embrace technical modernism (e.g., Nazi gas chambers, Russia's cluster munitions and nuclear capabilities), shows a high alignment of "Russki Mir" with Eco's 14 criteria. The concept exhibits strong alignment in 13 of the 14 criteria, with only the appeal to a frustrated middle class rated as moderate due to its broader national focus. "Russki Mir" combines a rejection of Enlightenment values with enthusiastic use of modern technology for ideological ends, mirroring fascist patterns like Nazism's industrial advancements. Its glorification of a mythical past, militarism, xenophobia, suppression of dissent, and propagandistic language, all amplified by advanced tools, make it a proto-fascist or fascist-adjacent ideology. While adapted to modern geopolitics, its core traits align closely with Eco's framework, marking it as a concerning phenomenon with authoritarian and expansionist aims.

60.2 Summary of Alignment

Criterion	Alignment
1. Cult of Tradition	Strong
2. Rejection of Modernism	Strong
3. Cult of Action	Strong
4. Disagreement Is Treason	Strong
5. Fear of Difference	Strong
6. Frustrated Middle Class	Moderate
7. Obsession with a Plot	Strong

Criterion	Alignment
8. Enemy Strong and Weak 9. Pacifism Is Weakness 10. Contempt for the Weak 11. Cult of Heroism 12. Machismo 13. Selective Populism 14. Newspeak	Strong Strong Strong Strong Strong Strong Strong

60.3 Detailed Analysis

This evaluation incorporates Umberto Eco's clarification that fascist ideologies, such as Nazism, can embrace technical and industrial modernism (e.g., gas chambers) while rejecting Enlightenment values, as seen in Russia's use of advanced weaponry like cluster munitions and nuclear rhetoric. The term "Russki Mir" (Russian World) refers to a state-promoted ideology emphasizing Russian cultural, spiritual, and political unity, often tied to nationalism and imperial ambitions. Below, I assess its alignment with Eco's 14 criteria from Ur-Fascism, reflecting this nuanced understanding of fascist modernism:

1. The Cult of Tradition:

- Eco's Definition: Fascism glorifies a mythical past, blending selective historical narratives into an eternal truth.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" romanticizes a unified Russian civilization, invoking the Russian Empire, Soviet Union, and Orthodox Christianity as a timeless ideal. It positions Russia as the guardian of traditional values against Western liberalism.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept heavily relies on a glorified historical narrative to justify cultural and geopolitical dominance.

2. The Rejection of Modernism

- Eco's Definition: Fascism rejects Enlightenment rationalism and progress, favoring irrationalism, but can embrace technical modernism (e.g., Nazi gas chambers) for ideological goals.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" opposes Western liberal values like secularism and individualism, promoting a "spiritual" Russian identity rooted in Orthodoxy and collectivism. However, it embraces modern technology, such as cluster munitions, hypersonic missiles, and nuclear capabilities, to assert power and intimidate adversaries. This mirrors Nazi use of industrial advancements for fascist aims, as Russia's advanced weaponry serves the ideological goal of expanding the "Russian World."
- Alignment: Strong. The concept rejects Enlightenment modernism while fully leveraging technical advancements, aligning with Eco's nuanced view of fascist modernism.

3. The Cult of Action for Action's Sake

- Eco's Definition: Fascism prioritizes action over reflection, viewing intellectualism as weakness and glorifying decisive, often violent, action.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" justifies aggressive actions, such as Russia's annexation of Crimea (2014) and invasion of Ukraine (2022), as necessary to protect Russian speakers or restore historical unity. These actions, often executed with advanced weaponry, prioritize geopolitical assertiveness over diplomatic or reflective approaches.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept glorifies militarized action, supported by advanced weaponry, as a core expression of Russian power.

4. Disagreement Is Treason

- Eco's Definition: Fascism equates dissent with betrayal, suppressing critical voices to enforce conformity.
- Russki Mir Context: Critics of "Russki Mir" or its policies (e.g., Ukraine conflict) are labeled traitors, "foreign agents," or "Russophobes" in Russia. Dissent is stifled through censorship, arrests, and propaganda, framing opposition as anti-Russian.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept fosters a binary worldview where questioning its narrative is betrayal.

5. Fear of Difference

- Eco's Definition: Fascism thrives on xenophobia, portraying outsiders or minorities as threats.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" promotes a homogeneous Russian identity, marginalizing non-Russian ethnic groups or cultures within its sphere. It frames the West (NATO, EU) and resistant neighbors like Ukraine as existential threats, justifying hostility toward "different" identities.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept fuels fear of external and internal "others" who challenge Russian unity.

6. Appeal to a Frustrated Middle Class

- Eco's Definition: Fascism exploits economic or social frustrations of the middle class, channeling discontent into nationalism.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" taps into post-Soviet humiliation, economic sanctions, and perceived Western encirclement, offering Russians restored pride through cultural and geopolitical dominance. While not class-specific, it resonates with broad national frustration.
- Alignment: Moderate. The concept leverages national, rather than strictly class-based, grievances, but still fuels nationalist fervor.

7. Obsession with a Plot

- Eco's Definition: Fascism relies on narratives of constant threat from conspiring enemies.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" portrays Western conspiracies (e.g., NATO expansion, "color revolutions") as aimed at weakening Russia. Domestic opposition is framed as foreign-orchestrated, reinforcing a siege mentality.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept thrives on a narrative of perpetual external and internal threats.

8. The Enemy Is Both Strong and Weak

- Eco's Definition: Fascism depicts enemies as formidable yet inferior, both fearsome and defeatable.
- Russki Mir Context: The West is portrayed as a powerful, decadent threat to Russian sovereignty, yet morally weak and divisible. Ukraine is depicted as a significant challenge (due to Western support) but also as a "failed state" or "puppet" easily subdued by Russia's advanced military, including cluster munitions and nuclear threats.
- Alignment: Strong. This paradoxical framing is central to "Russki Mir" propaganda.

9. Pacifism Is Trafficking with the Enemy

- Eco's Definition: Fascism views life as permanent warfare, where peace is weakness and conflict is glorified.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" frames militarism, backed by advanced weaponry like cluster munitions and nuclear capabilities, as defending Russian civilization. Peace negotiations (e.g., in Ukraine) are often portrayed as capitulation to Western aggression.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept glorifies perpetual struggle, leveraging modern military technology.

10. Contempt for the Weak

- Eco's Definition: Fascism glorifies strength and despises perceived weakness in individuals or nations.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" exalts Russian power, often mocking weaker neighbors (e.g., Ukraine, Baltic states) or dissenters as inferior or foreign puppets. Strength, backed by advanced weaponry, is equated with loyalty to Russia.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept prioritizes dominance, dismissing those unable to resist Russian influence.

11. Cult of Heroism and Death

- Eco's Definition: Fascism romanticizes heroic sacrifice and death for the cause, idealizing martyrdom.
- Russki Mir Context: Russian propaganda tied to "Russki Mir" glorifies soldiers dying for the motherland, especially in Ukraine, framing them as heroes of the "Russian World." The Orthodox Church and state media elevate sacrifice as a cultural ideal.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept celebrates martyrdom and heroism as central to Russian identity.

12. Machismo

- Eco's Definition: Fascism emphasizes hyper-masculinity, aggression, and disdain for non-conformist gender roles.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" promotes traditional gender roles, tying Russian masculinity to militarism and strength, often showcased through advanced military displays. Women are cast as cultural bearers, while LGBTQ+ identities are vilified as Western imports.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept reinforces patriarchal norms and aggressive masculinity.

13. Selective Populism

- Eco's Definition: Fascism claims to represent the "true people," with leaders interpreting the popular will, sidelining democracy.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" portrays the Russian state as the voice of all "true" Russians, dismissing dissent as unrepresentative. The state's narrative, backed by technological propaganda, overrides democratic processes.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept aligns with a top-down vision of the "people's will."

14. Newspeak

- Eco's Definition: Fascism simplifies language to limit critical thinking, using slogans and euphemisms.
- Russki Mir Context: "Russki Mir" uses vague, emotionally charged terms like "Russian World," "spiritual unity," or "historical justice" to mask imperialist aims. Euphemisms like "special military operation" (for the Ukraine invasion) and state-controlled media, amplified by modern technology, restrict alternative narratives.
- Alignment: Strong. The concept relies on simplified, propagandistic language to shape public perception.

61 Nazis in Russia!

Did you know that there are far more Nazis in Russia than in Ukraine? There is a lot to denazify in Russia.



Myth

Russia fights Nazis abroad DisiNFO





Truth

Russia projects the ruscist version of its age-old chronic fascism onto its opponents to disguise its motives and "justify" its aggression

The journalist, publicist, writer, political analyst, television presenter and radio commentator Vitaly Portnikov has managed to summarize Russian fascism in a single sentence:

Every Russian living today feels like a human being as long as Ukrainians are being killed, and when the war is over, he will feel like a slave. — Vitaly Portnikov (22.05.2025)¹

¹Vitaly Portnikov (22.05.2025) Ein Wahnsinniger und ein Impotenter. https: //uebersetzungenzuukraine.data.blog/2025/05/23/ein-wahnsinniger-und-einimpotenter-vitaly-portnikov-gvlua-22-05-2025/



Figure 61.1: Source: ImgFlip

61.1 Projected Nazis

Every russian accusation is a confession. Russian propaganda defames all opponents as "Nazis", but in fact the russian system is a century old chronic form of fascism that is better termed "ruscism". Calling Ukraininan "Nazis" is ridiculous, since right-wing parties got less than 3% in the last elections see Chapter 58. Those Germans who believe Russian propaganda and vote for a far-right party (~20%, ~50% in East Germany) should be very careful and read this: Chapter 57.

61.2 Fascist Manifest

If you google fascist manifesto Ria Novosti, you will find the infamous text by Russian fascist Timofey Sergeytsev, officially published by the Russian state news agency Ria Novosti: "What Russia should do with Ukraine". The text calls not "only" for the demilitarization of Ukraine (making it militarily helpless) but also for the "denazification" of Ukraine, and explains what it means by this:

Denazification will inevitably result in de-Ukrainization²

Fascist Sergeytsev demands the cleansing of Ukraine of everything Ukrainian, of Ukrainians who defend their fatherland, of Ukrainians who see themselves as Ukrainians, of Ukrainian language and culture, even the word "Ukraine" should be eradicated. Ria Novosti is asking for cold-blooded mass-genocide, see Chapter 43 and Chapter 44. Russia has a long tradition of comitting genocide, see Chapter 42 and even the definition of the term 'genocide' goes back to russian genocides, see Chapter 41.

61.3 Timothy Snyder

The renowned Eastern-Europe historian Timothy Snyder concluded on May 19, 2022 in the New York times: "We Should Say It. Russia Is Fascist."³

²Timofey Sergeytsev (2022, April, 3). "What Russia should do with Ukraine". Translated in New voice of Ukraine: From the archives: Kremlin's mouthpiece RIA publishes Russian fascist manifesto.

³Timothy Snyder (May 19, 2022) We Should Say It. Russia Is Fascist. https://www.nytimes.com/2022/05/19/opinion/russia-fascism-ukraine-putin.html

It was only on the battlefields of World War II that fascism was defeated. Now it's back — and this time, the country fighting a fascist war of destruction is Russia. Should Russia win, fascists around the world will be comforted. We err in limiting our fears of fascism to a certain image of Hitler and the Holocaust. Fascism was Italian in origin, popular in Romania — where fascists were Orthodox Christians who dreamed of cleansing violence — and had adherents throughout Europe (and America). In all its varieties, it was about the triumph of will over reason.

...

Under Stalin, fascism was first indifferent, then it was bad, then it was fine until — when Hitler betrayed Stalin and Germany invaded the Soviet Union — it was bad again.

. . .

Soviet anti-fascism, in other words, was a politics of us and them ... In the Russia of the 21st century, "anti-fascism" simply became the right of a Russian leader to define national enemies. Actual Russian fascists, such as Aleksandr Dugin and Aleksandr Prokhanov, were given time in mass media. And Mr. Putin himself has drawn on the work of the interwar Russian fascist Ivan Ilyin.

...

A time traveler from the 1930s would have no difficulty identifying the Putin regime as fascist. The symbol Z, the rallies, the propaganda, the war as a cleansing act of violence and the death pits around Ukrainian towns make it all very plain. The war against Ukraine is not only a return to the traditional fascist battleground, but also a return to traditional fascist language and practice. Other people are there to be colonized. Russia is innocent because of its ancient past. The existence of Ukraine is an international conspiracy. War is the answer.

...

Had Ukraine not resisted, this would have been a dark spring for democrats around the world. If Ukraine does not win, we can expect decades of darkness.

Three days later, on May 22nd 2022, Timothy Snyder postet 11 statements on X (twitter):

- 1. The people who told you that fascism was not a threat were wrong.
- 2. The people who told you that Russia was not fascist were, if possible, more wrong.
- 3. Fascism is might over right, conspiracy over reality, fiction over fact, pain over law, blood over love, doom over hope.
- 4. Fascism advances every injustice. Its victory will leave us serfs of a vengeful nature, of relentless technology, and of unquestionable oligarchy.
- 5. Analytic clarity is needed for political clarity. If you do not know what you face, you do not know how to act.
- 6. Once named, fascism can be defeated. Indeed, once named it can be easily defeated.
- 7. Russian fascism must lose on the battlefield. Americans can bring this about by supporting courageous Ukrainians.
- 8. American fascism must lose at the ballot box. Americans can bring this about by organizing, canvassing, phone banking, donating, and voting.
- 9. We know from history that fascism can lose. And we know today the contests that must be won.
- Compared to challenges that others face around the world, our odds in 2024 and 2025 are excellent. Americans have chances, not excuses.
- 11. A defeat of fascism is not a negation. It is an affirmation: of a future that can be more beautiful, more just, and more free.

If a renowned historian and fascism expert like Timothy Snyder is diagnosing Russia as fascist, it is to be expected, that russian propaganda is trying to defame him and his diagnosis. Russia's propaganda answer was given by Marlene Laruelle, the "Director, Institute for European, Russian, and Eurasian Studies" of "PONARS Eurasia", an institution that has russian propaganda.word "Eurasia" in his name and which seems to have the purpose, to throw dust in the eyes of the West, as becomes clear when one analyzes their publications before⁴ and after⁵ the russian full scale invasion. As expected Laruelle tries to defame Snyder referring to his earlier diagnosis of fascism:

In an article from March 20, 2014, he compared Russia's take-over of the Crimean peninsula—which had occurred just a few days earlier—and the swiftly brewing conflict in Donbas with Nazi Germany's actions on the eve of the Second World War. Yet unlike Andreas Umland, who has drawn a similar analogy, Snyder has made no attempt to undertake a solid study that would juxtapose the legal arguments used for the Anschluss with Austria or Hitler's annexation of the Sudetenland with those made by Putin for the annexation of Crimea.⁶

Wait a moment: if Andreas Umland has come to the same conclusion, why was it wrong, what Snyder said? Exactly: because Putin doesn't like it. Laruelle continues and cites Putin as if he were a credible source of information. Nice try. Is that "testing the 'fascism' hypothesis using scholarly tools"?

⁴Peter Rutland (February 14, 2022) Breaking Ranks? Signs of Unease in Russian Military Circles https://www.ponarseurasia.org/breaking-ranks-signs-of-unease-in-russian-military-circles/

⁵Kimberly Marten (March 9, 2022) President Putin's Rationality and Escalation in Russia's Invasion of Ukraine. https://www.ponarseurasia.org/president-putins-rationality-and-escalation-in-russias-invasion-of-ukraine/

⁶Marlene Laruelle (September 5, 2018) Is Russia Really "Fascist"? A Comment on Timothy Snyder. https://www.ponarseurasia.org/is-russia-really-fascist-a-comment-on-timothy-snyder/

Nope. Laruelle, in her — not peer-reviewed — "publication" defends that Putin sponsors European far-right parties: those would not qualify as fascist. Really? The German domestic intelligence services has just classified the far-right AfD as "anti-constitutional" exterme-right. German justice has ruled that AfD Leader Björn Höcke may be named rightfully as 'fascist' and even 'Nazi'. Calling him a 'Nazi'

was not a punishable insult, but a "value judgment based on facts".

If Laruelle continues to insinuate that Russia-friendly Hungary is taking an "anti-Russian stance", her "criticism" is obviously ridiculous. That should be enough to make it clear: PONARS Eurasia spreads pro-russian propaganda, and Laruelle's effort proves that Snyder has a point. Anyhow, let's test the fascism hypothesis ourselves:

61.4 Umberto Eco's Criteria

Umberto Eco, knowing Mussolini's fascism very well, published a text called "ur-fascism" with 14 criteria for fascism: 10 Eco explains, that fascism has many faces:

⁷AfD classified as extreme-right by German intelligence (2025-05-02) BBC https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/cwy6zk9wkrdo

⁸Gerichtsbeschluss: Björn Höcke darf als "Faschist" bezeichnet werden. (28.09.2019) Der Spiegel. https://www.spiegel.de/politik/deutschland/bjoern-hoecke-darf-als-faschist-bezeichnet-werden-gerichtsurteil-zu-eisenach-a-1289131.html

⁹Staatsanwaltschaft: Frankfurt Demonstranten dürfen Björn Höcke als "Nazi" bezeichnen. (04.07.23) hessenschau. https://www.hessenschau.de/politik/demonstranten-duerfenafd-politiker-bjoern-hoecke-als-nazi-bezeichnen-v1,ermittlungen-hoecke-ist-einnazi-eingesellt-100.html

¹⁰Umberto Eco (1995) Ur-Fascism. https://theanarchistlibrary.org/library/umberto-eco-ur-fascism

There was only one Nazism. We cannot label Franco's hyper-Catholic Falangism as Nazism, since Nazism is fundamentally pagan, polytheistic, and anti-Christian. But the fascist game can be played in many forms, and the name of the game does not change.

Fascism became an all-purpose term because one can eliminate from a fascist regime one or more features, and it will still be recognizable as fascist. Take away imperialism from fascism and you still have Franco and Salazar. Take away colonialism and you still have the Balkan fascism of the Ustashes.

But in spite of this fuzziness, I think it is possible to outline a list of features that are typical of what I would like to call Ur-Fascism, or Eternal Fascism.

the opposition leaders ... were assassinated; the free press was abolished, the labor unions were dismantled, and political dissenters were confined on remote islands. Legislative power became a mere fiction and the executive power (which controlled the judiciary as well as the mass media) directly issued new laws

Eco explains that there are systems worse than fascism:

If by totalitarianism one means a regime that subordinates every act of the individual to the state and to its ideology, then both Nazism and Stalinism were true totalitarian regimes. Italian fascism was certainly a dictatorship, but it was not totally totalitarian, not because of its mildness but rather because of the philosophical weakness of its ideology ... Mussolini did not have any philosophy: he had only rhetoric ... Italian fascism was the first to establish a military liturgy, a folklore, even a way of dressing ... Fascism was a fuzzy totalitarianism.

The foreign policy experts of the Pirate party, who organize the *Pirate Security Conference* as a side event to the *Munich Security Conference*, came to the conclusion:

The result is surprising: using objective criteria, there are surprisingly many indications that Putin's Russia is a fascist-run state. 11

Nestor Barchuk, International Relations Manager of the DEJURE Foundation, has also evaluated all 14 of Eco's criteria and came to conclude, that Russia is fascist:

Now the world is facing a new historical challenge — to «deruscify» Russia. Otherwise, ruscism will not disappear. No matter how much Ukrainians and the West want to end the war ASAP, ruscism requires a much more comprehensive solution than arms supplies, financial aid or a post-war reconstruction plan for Ukraine. Western support will undoubtedly help Ukrainians defeat Russia on the battlefield. However, if Russia's «deruscification» is not carried out, a countdown to Russia's next war of aggression to restore former greatness and punish enemies will start.¹²

Here follows a table comparing fascism and ruscism along Eco's 14 criteria together with some evidence (for an evaluation of the "Russki Mir" ideology see Chapter 60):

¹¹Ruschismus – Sitzen die wahren Faschisten in Moskau? (29. Mai 2022) https://aussenpolitik.piratenpartei.de/2022/05/29/ruschismus-sitzen-die-wahren-faschisten-in-moskau/

¹²Nestor Barchuk (September 9, 2022) The most comprehensive answer to the question: is Russia a fascist state? The New Voice of Ukraine. https: //english.nv.ua/opinion/the-most-comprehensive-answer-to-the-question-is-russiaa-fascist-state-50268926.html

61 Nazis in Russia!

No.	Title	Fascism	Ruscism
1	Cult of tradition	Fascism glorifies a mythical past, blending selective historical narratives into an eternal truth.	Russkij mir ¹³ is Russia's centuries-old project of annexing neighboring countries and Eurasianism ¹⁴ spells out the russian goal to conquer all of Europe. Putin glorifies Russias past – including mass-murderer Stalin - and "justifies" his actions by cherry pickingly refer to "big names" ¹⁵
2	Irrationalism	Fascism rejects Enlightenment rationalism and progress, favoring irrationalism, but can embrace technical modernism (e.g., Nazi gas chambers) for ideological goals.	Russia is anti-enlightenment ¹⁶ ¹⁷ and anti-science ¹⁸
3	Cult of Action	Fascism prioritizes action for actions sake, viewing thinking and culture as weakness and glorifying decisive, often violent, action.	Regarding the war Putin said he'd be "too "bored" without a little action" ¹⁹ . Russia bombs suppresses thinking and culture in Russia and bombs intellectual and cultural institutions in the region of Kyiv Rus', see Chapter 104.

¹³Oleksandr Zabirko (15.06.2023) Russkij mir Vom kulturellen Konzept zur geopolitischen Ersatzideologie. Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung. https://www.bpb.de/themen/ europa/russland/522375/russkij-mir/

¹⁴Sarah Dixon Klump (July 7, 2011) Russian Eurasianism: An Ideology of Empire. https://www.wilsoncenter.org/publication/russian-eurasianism-ideology-empire

¹⁵Alexander Nevsky (1221, 1263), Peter the Great (1672, 1725), Catherine the Great (1729, 1796), Tsar Alexander III (1845, 1894), Vladimir Solovyov (1853, 1900), Tsar Nicholas II (1868, 1918), Vladimir Lenin (1870, 1924), Nikolai Berdyaev (1874, 1948), Joseph Stalin (1878, 1953), Ivan Ilyin (1883, 1954), Lev Gumilyov (1912, 1992), Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn (1918, 2008) and Aleksandr Dugin (1962, still alive as of May 16, 2025).

¹⁶No you Kant: Russians reject German thinker's name for airport (4 December 2018) BBC. https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-46440713

¹⁷Tino Künzel (18 Feb 2018) Kant: Plötzlich fremd in der eigenen Stadt. Moskauer Deutsche Zeitung. https://mdz-moskau.eu/kant-fremd-in-der-eigenen-stadt/

¹⁸Jack A. Jarmon (08 Oct 2024). Scientists in Russia: Repressed, Imprisoned, in Exile, and "Out of the Game". Australian Outlokk. Australian Institute of International Affairs. https://www.internationalaffairs.org.au/australianoutlook/scientists-in-russia-repressed-imprisoned-in-exile-and-out-of-the-game/

¹⁹Putin calls war 'thrill,' claims Russia prefers action over stability (December 19, 2024).

61.4 Umberto Eco's Criteria

No.	Title	Fascism	Ruscism
4	Loyalty	Fascism equates dissent with treason, suppressing critical voices to enforce conformity: submit, praise, obey.	People not being loyal fall out of windows, are served poisened tea. Even using the word "war" 20 or holding an empty paper 21 brings you to jail.
5	Group Homogeneity	Fascism requires group uniformity, portrays diversity, outsiders and the "others" as the enemy: xenophobia, racism, antisemitism.	Russia routinely favours group uniformity and racism see Chapter 59.
6	Individual Frustration	Fascism exploits the economic or social frustrations of the individual and channels dissatisfaction into aggression and nationalism, turning the perceived humiliation and inferiority into a superhuman.	Russia's economy is inefficient and unfair, Russians prefer to steal or destroy the standard of living elsewhere instead of producing it themselves. Putin's proaganda blames "the West" and minorities, particularly in ethnic minority regions far from Moscow, see Chapter 83 and Chapter 84.
7	Aggressive Nationalism	Fascism relies on narratives of national superiority under constant threat from conspiring enemies: Xenophobia, Anti-semitism, the "other" becomes the Untermensch.	Putin's propaganda tells his people, that "Western rotten values" would threaten Russia's orthodox values, see Chapter 85, the NATO defense alliance would conspire with Ukraine to attack Russia, see Chapter 56 and Chapter 54. This has a long russian tradition in the worst propaganda ever: "Protocols of the Elders of Zion", see Chapter 59.
8	Paradox Enemies	Fascism depicts enemies as formidable yet inferior, both fearsome and easy to overwhelm.	At the same time of justifying the war with NATO threat, russian proaganda phantasizes about nuking NATO capitals, see Chapter 68

the New Voice of Ukraine. https://english.nv.ua/nation/russia-s-path-conflict-as-an-economic-imperative-says-putin-50475486.html

²⁰Boris Epchiev (26.5.2023) TAZ. https://taz.de/Pressefreiheit-in-Russland/!5933479/

²¹Christina Nagel (08.06.2023) ARD Moskau Prozess gegen Co-Chef von Memorial "Es gibt Dinge, die musst du einfach tun". ARD Tagesschau. https://www.tagesschau.de/ausland/europa/russland-prozess-orlow-memorial-100.html

61 Nazis in Russia!

No.	Title	Fascism	Ruscism
9	Eternal Fight	Fascism views life as permanent warfare, where peace is weakness and war is glorified and pacifism is treason.	Russians largely favor war over pacifism, driven by propaganda, militaristic culture, and pragmatic conformism, with 60–75% supporting the Ukraine conflict. Pacifism, while historically present, is marginal, equated with weakness, and suppressed by the state. ²² ²³ ²⁴ . Putin has used internal Russian terror and the external terror war to secure his power from the very beginning. After a million victims, Putin cannot survive if he loses the war, but Russia cannot win this war either, so Putin wants eternal war and terror. ²⁵ ²⁶
10	Mass Elitism	Fascism glorifies strength and despises perceived weakness in individuals or nations. Kiss up kill down.	Putin is staging himself as a strong man and dehumanizing his opponents in the style of Hitler and Stalin, threatening to spit out scum and traitors like a gnat that has accidentally flown into your mouth ²⁷ ²⁸ .

²²Grok (2025-05-11) https://x.com/i/grok?conversation=1921538405881577774/

²³Sergei Sorokin (20 August 2014) Pacifism and patriotism in Russia. openDemocracy. https://www.opendemocracy.net/en/odr/pacifism-and-patriotism-in-russia/

²⁴Ivan Preobrazhensky (20 April 2018) Pacifism in Russia: Is there any potential for an anti-war movement in Russia? Riddle. https://ridl.io/pacifism-in-russia/

²⁵Grigori Judin & Margarita Ljutowa (24.02.2023) Dieser Krieg wird nie aufhören. Meduza. https://www.dekoder.org/de/article/krieg-ukraine-judin-ziel-putin-analyse

²⁶Grigori Judin & Margarita Ljutowa (24.02.2023) 'Russia ends nowhere,' they say Sociologist Grigory Yudin discusses a year of war and what comes next. https://meduza.io/en/feature/2023/02/25/russia-ends-nowhere-they-say

²⁷Putin likens opponents to 'gnats,' signaling new repression. (18.03.2022) PBS News. https://www.pbs.org/newshour/world/putin-likens-opponents-to-gnats-signaling-new-repression

²⁸Putin (17.03.2022) Aggressive Putin-Rede »Man spuckt sie aus wie eine Mücke«. Der Spiegel. https://www.spiegel.de/ausland/ukrainekrieg-putins-rede-sie-haben-nur-ein-ziel-die-zerstoerung-russlands-a-a0164502-ca93-41b2-9239-a78712f95248

61.4 Umberto Eco's Criteria

No.	Title	Fascism	Ruscism
11	Heroism	Fascism romanticizes heroic sacrifice and death for the cause, idealizing martyrdom. Fascism educates for heroic life and heroic death	Putin's Idealization of Death Reflects Russia's Growing Nazification. ²⁹ The Kremlin makes Heroism and Idealization of Death a central theme of Russian cultural policy, reviving Soviet-era controls over art through creative unions and ideological requirements for state-funded projects. ³⁰
12	Machismo	Fascism emphasizes hyper-masculinity, aggression, and disdain for non-conformist gender roles. Psycholocially, power is replaced by stereotypical potence, which is in turn replaced by weapons.	Putin is staging himself as a strong man. A picture says more than a thousand words, and a dozen pictures explain the man. ³¹ ³² . Women are decoration, not humans. ³³ , Homophobia blossoms and persecuting 'non-traditional sexual relations' is presented as natural defense of traditional values ³⁴

²⁹Svetlana Stephenson (Dec. 21, 2022) Putin's Idealization of Death Reflects Russia's Growing Nazification. The Moscow times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2022/12/21/putins-idealization-of-death-reflects-russias-growing-nazification-a79763.

^{30&#}x27;Everything from love to heroic death' The Kremlin's new cultural policy puts the war against Ukraine front and center in Russian art. Meduza. https://meduza.io/en/feature/ 2024/07/24/everything-from-love-to-heroic-death

³¹The macho pursuits of Russian President Vladimir Putin (October 2014) ABC news. https://abcnews.go.com/International/photos/russias-president-vladimir-putin-19690713

³²Vladimir Putin: Russia's action man president, in pictures (December 2020) https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/0/vladimir-putin-russias-action-man-president-in-pictures/

³³Bizarre Inszenierung: Putin besucht Flugbegleiterinnen (6.3.2022) DER SPIEGEL. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yzcChkP0J-0

³⁴Graeme Reid (May 17, 2023) Russia, Homophobia and the Battle for 'Traditional Values'. Human Rights Watch. https://www.hrw.org/news/2023/05/17/russia-homophobia-and-battle-traditional-values

61 Nazis in Russia!

No.	Title	Fascism	Ruscism
No. 13	Title Selective Populism	Fascism Fascism claims to represent the "true people," the leader pretends to read the will of the people, people play the people like leader expects.	In Russia, the "will of the people" was invoked to justify terrorism, 35, facism and anti-semitism 36. Stalin declared russian occupation of Poland to be the will of the Polish people", 37 Russian propaganda glorified Stalin: "He had a deep sense of what I can only call the will of the people, he had matchless technique in releasing that will in action his action carried mankind forward to a better day". [Anazis-russia-48]. Stalin is again glorified by contemporary Russian propaganda: "Never before has a man carried so high the aspiration for freedom, for the peace and self-determination of the oppressed peoples than Joseph Stalin. His unconditional devotion to the emancipation of the mankind, his ability to mobilise an entire nation to advance towards modernity and to stand up against the odious beast of fascism make him one of the greatest leaders in human history-38. Putin made similar references to the will of the people 39 40 and people's sovereignty in order to justify changes to the constitution which ran counter to the letter
			and spirit of the original text: "when authoritarianism became stronger and more personalized between 2012 and 2020, authoritarianism
			finally prevailed over constitutionalism". ⁴¹ .

Narodnaya Volya (accessed May 2025) Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Narodnaya_Volya
 People's Will Army (accessed May 2025) Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/

No.	Title	Fascism	Ruscism
14	Newspeak	Fascism simplifies language to limit critical thinking, using slogans and neologisms, speak the opposite, destroy meaning, exert power with double bind.#	Official Kremlin communications destroys all meaning in communication by using 1984-style Orwellian language such as "totalitarian liberalism". ⁴² Cold-blooded lies are typcial for Sergei Lavrov ⁴³ and Putin ⁴⁴ .

People%27s_Will_Army

³⁸Red Youth History, USSR (18th December 2020) Stalin and the Will of the People: https://redyouth.org/history-2/stalin-and-the-will-of-the-people/

³⁷J. V. Stalin (1945) No. 381: PERSONAL AND SECRET FROM PREMIER J. V. STALIN TO THE PRIME MINISTER, Mr W. CHURCHILL. https://www.marxists.org/reference/archive/ stalin/works/correspondence/01/45.htm

³⁹Jure Vidmar (06 March 2019) The Annexation of Crimea and the Boundaries of the Will of the People. German Law Journal. 16(3):365-383. https://www.cambridge.org/core/journals/german-law-journal/article/annexation-of-crimea-and-the-boundaries-of-the-will-of-the-people/757FF248391D67D5709A0189F3E4BBC9

⁴⁰Iryna Balachuk (19 May 2022) Kremlin wants to "listen to the will" of the people of Ukraine's occupied territories. https://www.pravda.com.ua/eng/news/2022/05/19/ 7347204/

⁴¹Caroline von Gall (08 February 2024) Regime Adaptation Within Russia's Judicial Elites: The Case of Valery Zorkin. Verfassungsblog. https://verfassungsblog.de/regime-adaptation-within-russias-judicial-elites/

⁴²Sergei Naryshkin (2025-05-16) Naryshkin: today "both strength and truth" are more than ever on the side of the Russian Federation. TASS. https://tass.ru/politika/ 23959897

⁴³ "We have absolutely no intention of, or interest in, crossing Ukraine's borders" (to hide that russia plans it), "Russia is doing all it can to promote early stabilisation in Ukraine" (just the opposite), "The attempts to distort the truth and to hide the facts behind blanket accusations have been undertaken at all stages of the Ukrainian crisis" (Yes, by him), "Humanitarian issues must bring together all people who act in good faith trying to alleviate the suffering of people in dire need - especially women, children and the elderly" (see Chapter 99) https://www.brainyquote.com/authors/sergei-lavrov-quotes

⁴⁴ "The democratic choice Russian people made in the early 90's is final" (not even Putin's first "election" was democratic), "Russia does not want confrontation of any kind. And we will not take part in any kind of 'holy alliance.'" (except for an alliance with Iran, North Korea and China). https://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/vladimir_putin_452525

61 Nazis in Russia!

Twenty days after Vladimir Putin took over the presidency from Boris Yeltsin, Russian journalist and expert on Russian politics, Andrey Kolesnikov, compared Putin with Mussolini.⁴⁵ In

Putin in an Orwellian way has divided the citizens of Russia into clean and unclean — Andrey Kolesnikov (2022)⁴⁶

In March 2023 Michael Khodarkovsky called the soviet union 'fascist', he needs to know.⁴⁷

61.5 Fascist crimes

Regardless of which theoretical criteria for fascism we examine, in the end, actions count more than words: What did Hitler do, what did Stalin do, what is Putin doing?

Feature	Mussolini	Hitler	Stalin	Putin
Corruption	yes	yes	yes	yes
Lawlessness and tyranny	yes	yes	yes	yes
Democracy overturned	yes	yes	yes	fake democracy
Deportation	yes	yes	yes	yes

⁴⁵Andrei Kolesnikov (visited May 2025) Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Andrey_ Kolesnikov (journalist, 1965)

⁴⁶Andrei Kolesnikov (2022-03-16) Putin in an Orwellian way has divided the citizens of Russia into clean and unclean. Post on X. https://x.com/AndrKolesnikov/status/1504117391764164611

⁴⁷Michael Khodarkovsky (24.03.2023) Warum wir der Ukraine dankbar sein müssen. NZZ. https://www.nzz.ch/meinung/warum-wir-der-ukraine-dankbar-sein-muessen-ld.1728240

Feature	Mussolini	Hitler	Stalin	Putin
Stealing children	(unknown)	yes ⁴⁸	yes ⁴⁹ 50	yes ⁵¹
Killing opponents	yes	yes	yes	yes
Fascination Bloodbath ⁵²	yes	yes	yes	yes
Mass killings	yes	yes	yes	yes
Mass rape	yes	yes	yes	yes
Mass torture	yes	yes	yes	yes
Foced labor	yes	yes	yes	yes
Camps	KZ	KZ	Gulag	Gulag
Antisemitism	late	yes	yes	yes
Racism	yes	yes	yes	yes
Genocide	yes	yes	yes	yes
Ethnocide	yes	yes	yes	yes
Urbicide	yes	yes	yes	yes
Ecocide	no	yes	yes	yes
War	yes	yes	yes	yes
War crimes	yes	yes	yes	yes

This table speaks a clear language: the ruscist regime is fascist.

61.6 Masked Fascism

Ruscism has perfected the 14th criterion of Umberto Eco: lying and confusing with disinformation. Take death penalty: officially Russia

⁴⁸Uprooted – (Hi)Stories of Stolen Children during World War II. (2022) Project funded by the Foundation Remembrance, Responsibility and Future (EVZ) and the Federal Ministry of Finance (BMF). https://www.kreisau.de/fileadmin/kreisau/Publikationen_und_ Bildungsmaterialien/Uprooted.__Hi_stories_of_stolen_children_Kreisau-Initiative.pdf

⁴⁹Kelly Hignett (June 2012) 'The Littlest Enemies': Children of the Stalinist Era. Leeds Beckett University. https://thevieweast.wordpress.com/2012/06/21/the-littlest-enemies-children-of-the-stalinist-era/

⁵⁰Orphans in the Soviet Union (accessed May 2025) Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/ wiki/Orphans_in_the_Soviet_Union

⁵¹Clementine Fujimura (July 6, 2023) Russia's kidnapping of Ukrainian children is not unique – Putin and others have long used children as political pawns. The Conversation. https://theconversation.com/russias-kidnapping-of-ukrainian-children-is-not-unique-putin-and-others-have-long-used-children-as-political-pawns-208330

⁵²see Section 15.5

has no death penalty. But everyone knows, that Russia has inofficial death penalty: people are sent to the front as cannon-fodder, people fall out of windows, people drink tea. Russia even kills opponents abroad. Shoots them, poisens them etc. Russia fakes having no death-penalty, Russia fakes courts, Russia fakes elections, Russia fakes defending itself, Russia fakes not being fascist, Russia blames its fascism on others. Russia is lying. All the time.

61.7 See also

See also Chapter 59, Chapter 60, Section 15.5 and Section 84.5.

"spit them out like a gnat that accidentally flew into their mouths" 53

[^nazis-russia-48] Anna Louise Strong (January 1, 1956). The Stalin Era. January 1, 1976 by British and Irish Communist Organization. https://www.bannedthought.net/Journalists/Strong-AL/Strong-TheStalinEra-1956-OCR.pdf

⁵³Roger Cohen (March 26, 2022) The Making of Vladimir Putin. Tracing Putin's 22-year slide from statesman to tyrant. New York Times https://www.nytimes.com/2022/03/26/world/europe/vladimir-putin-russia.html

62 Truth Social

Did you know that "truth social" is a fascist platform? Listen to Grok:



Myth

Truth Social is true and social $W_{IKIPEDIA}$



Truth

- The name Truth Social aligns with 5 of Umberto Eco's criteria for fascism (says Elon Musk's Grok)
- The moderation and content of *Truth Social* aligns with all of Umberto Eco's criteria for fascism, with half of them strongly (says Elon Musk's Grok)

We asked Grok-3 to evaluate the name "Truth Social" in the context of Umberto Eco's 14 criteria of fascism.¹ Grok concluded

¹Umberto Eco (1995) Ur-Fascism. https://theanarchistlibrary.org/library/umberto-ecour-fascism

The name "Truth Social" aligns most closely with Eco's Criteria 4 (disagreement as treason), 6 (appeal to social frustration), 7 (obsession with a plot), 13 (selective populism), and 14 (Newspeak). It suggests a potential to foster a singular narrative that could exclude dissent and appeal to a frustrated group, but the name alone isn't enough to label it fascist—it's a starting point for deeper scrutiny.

and then Grok suggested to also evaluate the platform content. Grok concluded

Truth Social's content aligns strongly with Eco's Criteria 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 13, and 14, with elements of Criteria 1, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, and 12. Its focus on a singular "truth," suppression of dissent, conspiracies, and appeal to a frustrated demographic reflect fascist tendencies. While its reach is limited, it warrants scrutiny as a potential incubator for such ideologies, given Trump's influence.

62.1 The Name "Truth Social"

This document evaluates the name "Truth Social," associated with a social media platform launched by Donald Trump in 2022, using Umberto Eco's 14 criteria of fascism as outlined in his 1995 essay "Ur-Fascism".

62.1.1 Relevant Criteria and Analysis

1. The Cult of Tradition

Eco describes fascism as rooted in a reverence for tradition,

where truth is seen as unchangeable. The name "Truth Social" suggests a claim to an absolute "truth," potentially aligning with this criterion if the platform positions itself as a guardian of a singular, traditionalist narrative. However, the name alone doesn't explicitly invoke tradition.

• 2. Rejection of Modernism

Fascism often rejects Enlightenment values like reason and progress, favoring irrationalism. "Truth Social" implies a counter-narrative to mainstream discourse, which might resonate with rejecting modern, evidence-based consensus (e.g., scientific or media establishments). The name itself doesn't directly signal this rejection.

4. Disagreement is Treason

In fascist ideologies, dissent is betrayal. "Truth Social" could imply a monolithic "truth" that doesn't tolerate deviation—suggesting dissenters are outside the "social" circle of truth. This criterion may apply if the platform suppresses opposing views, though the name alone isn't conclusive.

• 5. Fear of Difference

Fascism rejects "the other." While "Truth Social" doesn't explicitly target outsiders, its branding as a space for a specific "truth" might exclude those who don't share that worldview, potentially fostering an us-versus-them mentality. This depends on the platform's operations, not just the name.

6. Appeal to Social Frustration

Fascism appeals to a frustrated middle class. "Truth Social" emerged where Trump's base felt marginalized by "elites." The name could resonate with this group by offering a suppressed "truth," indirectly aligning with this criterion through its audience.

7. Obsession with a Plot

Fascism often involves conspiracy beliefs. "Truth Social" might appeal to those believing in plots like "the deep state" or "fake news media," common in Trump's rhetoric. The name's focus on "truth" could signal a mission to counter these plots, making this criterion relevant.

8. The Enemy is Both Strong and Weak

Fascists depict enemies as powerful yet feeble. The name "Truth Social" doesn't directly reflect this, but if the platform portrays media or opponents as oppressive yet easily defeated by the "truth," this criterion could apply.

13. Selective Populism

Fascism uses "the People" as a monolithic entity, with the leader interpreting their will. "Truth Social" might position itself as the voice of "the People" against a corrupt establishment, aligning with selective populism. The name's focus on "social" hints at a collective identity.

• 14. Ur-Fascism Speaks Newspeak

Eco references Orwell's Newspeak, where language limits critical thinking. "Truth Social" could be seen as Newspeak if it implies a simplified, unchallenged "truth" that discourages complex reasoning, fitting this criterion to some extent.

62.1.2 Other Criteria and Their Relevance

Criteria like the cult of action (3), pacifism as trafficking with the enemy (9), contempt for the weak (10), everybody educated to be a hero (11), or machismo (12) don't directly connect to the name "Truth Social." These traits are more about behavior than branding.

62.1.3 Broader Context and Implications

The name "Truth Social" suggests a mission to control "truth," a red flag in Eco's framework. Fascist regimes claim a monopoly on truth to suppress dissent (Criteria 4, 13, 14). The platform's association with Trump, whose rhetoric includes xenophobia and conspiracymongering (Criteria 5, 6, 7), adds weight. However, the name alone doesn't embody all criteria—it's a signal of potential fascist tendencies.

62.1.4 Critical Reflection

Eco warns that fascism can appear subtly, and not all criteria need to be present. "Truth Social" might foster division, exclude dissent, and align with fascist tendencies like Newspeak or selective populism. Alternatively, the name could be a marketing choice without deeper ideological intent. The name's alignment with Eco's criteria is suggestive but not definitive without analyzing the platform's content.

62.2 Content of Truth Social Platform

This document analyzes the content of the Truth Social platform in the context of Umberto Eco's 14 criteria of fascism, as outlined in his 1995 essay "Ur-Fascism". The analysis focuses on Truth Social's content, user behavior, and moderation practices, using available information as of May 16, 2025.

62.2.1 Relevant Criteria and Content Analysis

- 1. The Cult of Tradition Eco describes fascism as emphasizing a reverence for tradition, where truth is fixed. Truth Social appeals to conservative users with a MAGA focus, often glorifying "American principles." Its initial hosting by RightForge, a company tied to traditionalist values, and content nostalgic for a "golden age" align with this criterion.
- 2. Rejection of Modernism Fascism rejects Enlightenment values, favoring irrationalism. Truth Social amplifies conspiracy theories, like QAnon and alien lizard people narratives on its Truth+ streaming service, dismissing scientific consensus and mainstream media as "fake news." This reflects a rejection of modern critical thinking.
- 3. The Cult of Action for Action's Sake Fascism values action over reflection. Truth Social has hosted content inciting action, like Trump's 2023 post predicting his arrest and urging protest, echoing January 6 rhetoric. Its initial Google Play rejection in 2022 for violating policies against violence suggests a tendency to promote impulsive behavior.
- 4. Disagreement is Treason Fascism equates dissent with betrayal. Truth Social bans accounts criticizing Trump, such as those posting about January 6 hearings or pro-choice views. Recent X posts note users like @HealthRanger being banned for critiquing Trump's tariffs, showing suppression of dissent and alignment with this criterion.
- 5. Fear of Difference Fascism rejects "the other." Truth Social's user base (77% white, 65% over 55, per 2024 GWS Magnify analysis) and content often target "enemies" like the "deep state" or liberal elites. Its links to QAnon and concerns about

antisemitic content suggest an us-versus-them mentality, fitting this criterion.

- 6. Appeal to Social Frustration Fascism appeals to a frustrated middle class. Truth Social emerged after Trump's bans from Twitter and Facebook, tapping into MAGA supporters' feelings of censorship by "Big Tech." Its content rails against elites, resonating with a disenfranchised demographic and aligning with this criterion.
- 7. Obsession with a Plot Fascism involves conspiracy beliefs. Truth Social hosts QAnon content, promoted by Trump, alleging elite cabals, alongside Truth+ documentaries about alien lizard people and Jesus as an alien. This obsession with plots against "the People" strongly fits this criterion.
- 8. The Enemy is Both Strong and Weak Fascists depict enemies as powerful yet feeble. Truth Social content portrays media and liberals as oppressive ("Big Tech tyranny") but easily defeated by the "truth." Trump's rhetoric, dominant on the platform, reflects this dual portrayal.
- 9. Pacifism is Trafficking with the Enemy Fascism views pacifism as collaboration. Truth Social's tolerance for violent rhetoric, leading to its 2022 Google Play rejection, and bans on accounts discussing January 6 hearings suggest a rejection of de-escalation narratives, indirectly fitting this criterion.
- 10. Contempt for the Weak Fascism shows disdain for the weak. Truth Social's Trump-influenced content mocks opponents' perceived weakness, such as liberal figures. Its conservative user base may reflect cultural disdain for vulnerability, though direct evidence is limited.
- 11. Everybody is Educated to Become a Hero Fascism educates followers to see themselves as heroes. Truth Social

frames users as defenders of "truth" against a corrupt establishment, with Trump as the ultimate hero. Its appeal to MAGA supporters encourages a heroic self-image in a struggle against oppression.

- 12. Machismo Fascism promotes machismo and traditional gender roles. Truth Social's user base (57% male) and Trump's hyper-masculine rhetoric reflect this trait. Its strict policies against sexual content, while banning pro-choice posts, suggest a conservative stance on gender and sexuality.
- 13. Selective Populism Fascism uses "the People" as a monolithic entity. Truth Social's "big tent" claim is undermined by its conservative user base and Trump-aligned content. It positions itself as the voice of "the People" against elites, but bans critics, showing selective populism.
- 14. Ur-Fascism Speaks Newspeak Eco references Orwell's Newspeak, where language limits critical thinking. Truth Social's terms—"Truths," "ReTruths," "sponsored truths"—imply an unchallenged "truth." By banning dissent and promoting conspiracies, it reduces discourse to simplistic, binary narratives, aligning with Newspeak.

62.2.2 Broader Context and Implications

Truth Social's content reflects Trump's influence, focusing on antiestablishment narratives, conspiracies, and exclusionary rhetoric. Its moderation suppresses dissent while amplifying Trump-aligned voices, creating an echo chamber. This aligns with Criteria 4, 5, 7, 13, and 14, with concerns raised by *The Independent* about its "threat to democracy." However, its small user base (5 million

website visitors, 1 million app users as of February 2024) and financial struggles limit its impact.

62.2.3 Critical Reflection

Eco warns that fascism can manifest subtly, and not all criteria need to be present. Truth Social exhibits troubling traits: suppression of dissent, conspiracies, and us-versus-them rhetoric. Its limited reach and operational challenges, as noted by *Newsweek* and *Britannica*, temper its impact, but its role as a megaphone for Trump's rhetoric makes it a space where fascist-like traits can fester.

Part T Negotiations

63 Negotiations end war?

Know the trick to end wars? Not by appeasing the aggressor. By defeating the aggressor. Then negotiate.



All wars are ended through negotiations.



Truth

Some wars end with victory. Other wars end with negotiations - if both sides are willing to negotiate.

63.1 Russia invaded while negotiating

Russia began the war with the full-scale invasion of Ukraine during intense negotiations with Emmanuel Macron and Joe Biden.¹² Its overtures for ceasefires or peace talks lack sincerity and are mere public relations tactics. There was a round of peace talks with Russia in March 2022. It has put in the spotlight a significant incompatibility of interests between the warring parties. Several rounds of negotiations did not bring the major results that one could have hoped for in the West.³ The Russian government was not interested in a diplomatic solution at all, by framing its objectives as "demilitarization" and "denazification" of Ukraine.⁴

Meanwhile, Ukraine showed more flexibility than Russia when Kyiv was ready for some compromises regarding its neutral status, the issues of the Russian language, and the return to the status quo before February 24. However, Ukraine is not willing to sign another "Minsk 3" agreement, which would not give any security guarantees and full restoration of sovereignty and territorial integrity within the borders of 1991. Ukraine made a serious attempt at negotiations on the peace conference in June 2024 in Switzerland, but Russia

¹Herszenhorn, D. M., & Leali, G. (2022, February 8). Defiant Putin mauls Macron in Moscow. POLITICO. https://www.politico.eu/article/vladimir-putin-russia-welcomes-emmanuel-macron-france-into-his-lair-kremlin-ukraine/

²House, W. (2022, February 12). Readout of President Biden's Call with President Vladimir Putin of Russia. The White House. https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/statements-releases/2022/02/12/readout-of-president-bidens-call-with-president-vladimir-putin-of-russia/

³Sydorenko, S. (2022, March 30). No Peace, No Guarantees. Istanbul Ukraine-Russia War Talks Details and Results. European Pravda. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.eurointegration.com.ua/eng/articles/2022/03/30/7136915 /

⁴Roth, A., & Sauer, P. (2023, December 15). Putin says no peace until Russia's goals in Ukraine are achieved. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/dec/14/vladimir-putin-peace-russia-ukraine-president

refused to participate in these talks and attempted to boycott them with poisonous offers.⁵

63.2 Russia doesn't want to negotiate

See Chapter 64.

63.3 Russian "offers" were poisened

The myth of Russian willingness to negotiate is propagated to portray Russia as supposedly peaceful and to justify the continuation of hostilities. Russia asserts that Ukraine's reluctance to negotiate leaves no alternative but to continue the war. Essentially, it is issuing an ultimatum: either negotiations are conducted on our terms, leading to an end of the war, or there will be no peace.

The alleged russian peace proposal negotiated in Istanbul 2022 turned out to be a "unconditional surrender and a blueprint for the destruction of the Ukrainian state".⁶

Instead of joining the Swiss peace conference in Summer 2024, Putin announced the following conditions for a ceasefire:⁷ - hand

⁵Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.)https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c033eyyr20do. Institute for the Study of War. https://www.understandingwar.org/backgrounder/why-putin-remains-uninterested-meaningful-negotiations-ukraine

⁶Putin's 2022 'peace proposal' was a blueprint for the deof Ukraine. (2024,November [Atlantic council][https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/putins-2022-peaceproposal-was-a-blueprint-for-the-destruction-of-ukraine/]

⁷Putin lays out his terms for ceasefire in Ukraine. (2024, June 14). BBC news. from https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c033eyyr20do

over the Donetsk, Luhansk, Kherson, and Zaporizhzhia regions that Russia has declared russian territory (which would give even more territorial gains to Russia in exchange for nothing) - Renouncing the protection of NATO (which would deny Ukraine protection against yet another russian invasion)

and for a sustainable peace Putin requested additionally⁸

- permanent neutral and non-nuclear status of Ukraine (which would render Ukraine completely helpless)
- future existence of Ukraine depending on Russia (which belies the previous sentence)
- lifting of sanctions against Russia (which would mean de facto recognizing Russia's illegal territorial gains under international law)

63.4 Russia has broken all contracts

Russia has broken international law with its invasions and committed all kinds of war crimes with its way of waging war, see the many chapters in the part about war crimes. In particular, Russia has broken the Budapest Agreement, which promises Ukraine security and protection in return for the surrender of its nuclear weapons, for more information see Chapter 66.

Negotiated under the auspices of France, Germany, and the OSCE and signed by Ukraine, Russia, and the OSCE special representative in September 2014 and February 2015, the Minsk agreements

⁸Putin names Russia's conditions for ceasefire in Ukraine. (2024, June 14). Meduza, from https://meduza.io/en/news/2024/06/14/putin-names-russia-s-conditions-for-ceasefire-in-ukraine

were meant to be an instrument on the road to peace. Frequently, though inaccurately, they are referred to as "Minsk I". And "Minsk II." However, the latter document was specifically designed as a "package of measures" for executing the agreements that came before.

To negotiate these Minsk agreements, the Normandy Format¹² was established, which is a type of meeting of Ukraine, the Russian Federation, Germany, and France in the quadrilateral format. Overall, there were 18 meetings and 14 phone calls within the Normandy Format from 2014 to 2018. Despite Volodymyr Zelenskyy's efforts to restart the process of diplomatic negotiations on the war in Ukraine, only one meeting within the Normandy format was held during the period of his presidency (in December 2019).

Russia has failed to meet its commitments under the Minsk agreements. The Russian side and its associated groups have not complied with a ceasefire, have not removed heavy weapons, have not completed a full exchange of political prisoners, nor have they enabled the delivery of humanitarian aid via an international mechanism. The first agreement was breached with the seizure

⁹What are the Minsk agreements on the Ukraine conflict? (2022, February 21). Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/what-are-minsk-agreements-ukraine-conflict-2022-02-21/

Minsk Agreement: Full text in English. (2015, February 12). UNIAN. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.unian.info/politics/1043394-minsk-agreement-full-text-inenglish.html

¹¹Annex I to the letter dated 24 February 2015 from the Permanent Representative of Ukraine to the United Nations addressed to the President of the Security Council. (n.d.). Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://peacemaker.un.org/sites/peacemaker.un.org/files/ UA_140905_MinskCeasfire_en.pdf

¹²Ukraine tensions: what is the Normandy format and has it achieved anything? (2022, January 26). The Guardian. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.theguardian.com/world/2022/jan/26/ukraine-russia-tensions-what-is-the-normandy-format-and-has-it-achieved-anything

of Donetsk airport by Russia-backed military groups.¹³ Russia restricted free access for OSCE observers, including to the border between Ukraine and Russia, where the (highly restricted) monitoring effort was halted because of a Russian veto in the summer of 2021.

Moreover, Russia issued around 200,000 passports to residents of these two regions, who were allowed to vote in the election to the Russian state Duma in September 2021.

63.5 Ukraine cannot not surrender

Even though Russia is a state party to the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, it regularly violates the terms of this treaty. Worse: because russia is waging a war of annihiliaton, Ukraine has no choice but to defend. For more information see Chapter 65 and the goals of russia's war in Chapter 88.

63.6 Supporting Ukraine saves lives

The only way to save Ukrainian lives and to force Moscow to negotiate is weakening Russia with sanctions (Chapter 92) and strengthening Ukraine with military support (Chapter 87).

¹³Ukraine forces admit loss of Donetsk airport to rebels. (2015, January 21). The Guardian. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/jan/21/russia-ukraine-war-fighting-east

63.7 Winning enables negotiations

Putin's statement, to not negotiate as long as he is winning, implies there is only one way to enter negotiations and end the war: Ukraine must win.

64 Negotiations Russia

Russia wants to negotiate? And Russia invaded Ukraine for that? During intensive negotiations? Pretty hollow, isn't it?



Myth

- Russia is ready to negotiate for peace
- Te West wants weapons instead of negotiations





Truth

- Russia invaded during negotiations¹
- Russia always demanded surrender before a ceasefire
- Putin said he will not negotiate as long as he can win his war

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 1. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=4

64 Negotiations Russia

Putin and other Russian officials have regularly falsely claimed that the Kremlin is willing to negotiate to end the war, at the same time signaling that the Kremlin maintains its maximalist goals for Ukraine, including territorial claims and a change of government. In a recent interview, Russian President Vladimir Putin said: "It's somehow ridiculous on our part to negotiate now just because they're running out of cartridges". This implies that the Russian government negotiates only if they suffer defeat on the battlefield. This suggests that the Russian government only negotiates when it suffers a defeat on the battlefield. This assessment was also made by the "Institute for the Study of War" in June 2024. Ukrainian officials, on the other hand, have expressed their readiness to negotiate with Russia as soon as Russia withdraws its troops from the internationally recognized territory of Ukraine, including Donbas and Crimea.

See also the main chapter on negotiations Chapter 63.

²Интервью Президента России В.В.Путина Дмитрию Киселеву [Interview of the President of Russia Vladimir Putin to Dmitry Kiselyov]. (2024, March 13). YouTube. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HsmcWV2WBmQ

³Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.). Institute for the Study of War. https: //www.understandingwar.org/backgrounder/why-putin-remains-uninterestedmeaningful-negotiations-ukraine

65 Negotiations Ukraine

Help us write: The attacking victim, who wants peace the most, refuses to negotiate? No, the Ukrainians just want security and justice.



Myth

- Ukraine refuses negotiations Ukraine refused a peace agreement in Istanbul
- Ukraine refused a peace agreement in Alaska DISINFO



Truth

- there was no peace offer in Instanbul, only a demand to withdraw troops and surrender¹
- there was no peace offer in Alaska, only a demand to withdraw troops and surrender²
- after Butcha, Zelenskyy said he would not negotiate with Putin (but with other russians), later Zelenskyy agreed to negotiate with Putin, but Putin refused
- Putin said he will not negotiate as long as he can win his war

TODO

See also the main chapter on negotiations Chapter 63.

Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 1. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=8
 Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 1. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=8

Part U

Nukes

66 Nukes in Ukraine?

It is a bad idea to defame Ukraine with dirty bombs: Ukraine has given up its nukes and Russia has broken the Budapest Memorandum.



"Myth"

Ukraine builds dirty nuclear bombs and strives for real





- Ukraine gave up their nuclear weapons but Russia violated the Budapest Memorandum
- Ukraine doesn't strive for nuclear weapons and hopes instead for NATO protection

66.1 Biolabs and Bombs?

Nuclear rhetoric is a milestone of the Russian government's communication strategies used to justify its unprovoked and unlawful aggression against Ukraine. While claiming that it fights against the NATO expression and threats it causes, it also states that Ukraine solemnly poses a threat to Russian security by having biolaboratories for the development of biological weapons and strives to obtain a "dirty bomb." The IAEA¹ has repeatedly refuted Russian disinformation regarding nuclear provocations or nuclear safety violations by Ukraine. This accusation was immediately denied by the Ministry of Defense and the Minister for Foreign Affairs of Ukraine.

66.2 Budapest Memorandum

After the signing of the Budapest Memorandum,² Ukraine completely renounced nuclear weapons. Russia, as a nuclear state, undertook the commitment in the form of security assurances to respect the independence and sovereignty of Ukraine's borders. Besides, Ukraine doesn't possess the capabilities to create a nuclear bomb. It had enriched uranium only for scientific purposes, but from 2010 until 2012, the removal of 128 kilograms (over 280 pounds) of HEU from two remaining sites in Ukraine took place. The deliveries were finalized through a collaborative initiative with Ukraine, fulfilling the pledges made by Presidents Obama and

¹Margolis, E. (2022, October 28). Gegen Krieg, Ausbeutung und Unterdrückung. Antikrieg. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from http://www.antikrieg.com/aktuell/2022_10_28_dendritten.htm

²Memorandum on security assurances in connection with Ukraine's accession to . (n.d.). Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://treaties.un.org/doc/Publication/UNTS/Volume%203007/Part/volume-3007-I-52241.pdf

Yanukovych during the 2010 Nuclear Security Summit to eliminate all of Ukraine's HEU by the 2012 Nuclear Security Summit.³

66.3 Nuclear Power Plants

The purpose of disinformation about the nuclear disaster in Ukraine is to discredit the Ukrainian authorities for their alleged inability to maintain safety at nuclear facilities. In this way, Russia is trying to portray Ukraine as unreliable and dangerous. Facts about Ukraine storing weapons at nuclear power plants, shelling nuclear facilities, or intending to obtain nuclear weapons are intended to prove that it is Ukraine that is posing a danger and blackmailing the world with a nuclear catastrophe, not Russia. The Zaporizhzhia nuclear power plant was captured on the 4 of March 2022 under the control of the Russian army. They place military equipment, rocket launching systems, and troops in the territory of the plant and the Russian troops are shelling Ukrainian targets from there, knowing that the Ukrainians will not shoot back so as not to jeopardize the nuclear

³FACT SHEET: Ukraine Highly Enriched Uranium Removal. (2012, March 27). white-house.gov. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://obamawhitehouse.archives.gov/the-press-office/2012/03/27/fact-sheet-ukraine-highly-enriched-uranium-removal

⁴Murphy, P. P., Lister, T., & Picheta, R. (2022, August 19). Russian vehicles seen inside turbine hall at Ukraine nuclear plant. CNN. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://edition.cnn.com/2022/08/19/europe/ukraine-zaporizhzhianuclear-plant-russian-vehicles-intl-hnk/index.html

⁵Kakissis, J. (2022, August 16). Over the river from a Russian-occupied nuclear plant, a Ukrainian town fears a spill. NPR. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.npr.org/2022/08/16/1117511626/ukraine-russia-zaporizhzhia-nuclear-plant-town-fears-meltdown

⁶Wickham, A., & Nardelli, A. (2022, August 18). Russia Seen Using Ukraine Nuclear Plant as Shield for Troops. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2022-08-18/russia-is-seen-using-ukraine-nuclear-plant-as-shield-for-troops#xj4y7vzkg

66 Nukes in Ukraine?

facilities.⁷ This causes a permanent threat not only to Ukrainian security but to the European one, too.

⁷Kramer, A. (2022, August 1). Using Nuclear Reactors for Cover, Russians Lob Rockets at Ukrainians. The New York Times. Retrieved July 2, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2022/08/01/world/europe/ukraine-south-counteroffensive-nuclear.html

67 Nukes in Russia

Help us write: Russia broke all contracts and silently deployed nuclear missiles in Kaliningrad (historically Königsberg belongs to Europe, not to Russia)



Myth

NATO threatened Russia with nukes close to its border. EUvs Disinfo



Truth

- NATO deployed air defenses against Iranian mediumrange missiles in Poland.
- Russia deployed short-range nuclear weapons in Kaliningrad.

TODO

68 Nuklear propaganda strikes

Russian television suggests Russia must defend against strong NATO but can easily nuke NATO capitals. What?



Myth

- NATO threatened Russia with nukes
- Russia can easily nuke NATO DISINFO





Truth

Russian TV is threatening NATO to nuke their capitals, but that's propaganda nonsense: nobody nukes anyone else without further ado.

The following are examples from Julia Davies Russian Media Monitor:

2022-11-05 Russian expert proposes blowing up American military bases to force the US to stop helping Ukraine 2022-11-22 Top Russian propagandist threatens the West with nuclear weapons but is ridiculed by other panelists

68 Nuklear propaganda strikes

2023-01-29 Head of RT threatens the West

2024-03-08 Vladimir Solovyov wants to nuke Western cities

2024-03-08 Russian weatherman recommends nuclear strikes against NATO countries

2024-03-08 Vladimir Solovyov says Trump can't tell Putin what to do

2024-06-03 Andrey Gurulyov urges nuclear strikes against Europe

2024-06-09 Sergey Karaganov says God wants a nuclear escalation

2024-09-20 Vladimir Solovyov threatens Great Britain

2025-04-03 Russian state TV pundits shred Trump

Part V

Peace

69 Peace by Cooperation?

Peace through cooperation? Not if the aggressor only feigns cooperation and relies on raw materials and a war economy.



Myth

- Russia will become responsible international actor through cooperation
- Cooperation with Russia is the way to peace
- Europe and Russia belong together as partners





Truth

"Cooperation" is Russia's tool to deceive Europe and export corruption, mafia and war

69.1 Change through trade?

The narrative of cooperation with Russia is deeply enshrined in Western policy towards Russia and substantially explained on a scientific level through the theory of democratization. This well-thought out liberal approach might have worked, if Russia had had any predisposition to accept Western values. Though the state violates even core norms agreed upon by the international community. Article 2.4 of the UN Charter proclaims the principle of non-intervention, prohibition of threat and use of force against external actors¹. As a permanent member of the Security Council with the right to veto Russia was expected to form its foreign policy in compliance with this rule, however it does not. United Nations General Assembly Resolution ES-11/1² confirms the act of intervention to Ukraine.

The idea that agreement on some points may bring to the full understanding with Russians is quite misleading. All recent efforts to develop closer cooperation with the Russian Federation predominantly failed.

After the Russo-Georgian War in 2008, the Obama administration sought to improve relations between the United States and Russia through the so-called Russian 'reset'. As part of the new policy, President Obama signed the New Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty (New START) with Russia, which was secured by the subsequent Trump and Biden administrations. Although its prolongation until 2026 was agreed in 2021, on February 21, 2023, during a message to the federal assembly, President Putin stated that Russia would stop

¹United Nations Charter (full text) | United Nations. https://www.un.org/en/about-us/un-charter/full-text

²UN General Assembly calls for immediate end to war in Ukraine. (2023, February 24). UN News. https://news.un.org/en/story/2023/02/1133847

participating in the treaty and refuse to implement it in terms of allowing US inspections of Russian nuclear defense facilities.³

The German-Russian Partnership for Modernisation (PfM), launched in 2008, aimed to promote Germany's economic interests and the rule of law in Russia. This initiative was integrated at the EU level in 2010 to encourage domestic reforms in Russia and enhance bilateral trade, culminating in Russia's WTO accession in 2012. However, statistical anomalies in the 2011-2012 Russian parliamentary and presidential elections and the authorities' repressive response to subsequent protests indicated that economic partnership with the West had not improved democratic standards. Following the elections, the Russian government adopted several authoritarian measures, such as requiring NGOs with foreign funding to register as 'foreign agents'.⁴

69.2 Eurussia?

President Bill Clinton stated that he put all possible efforts into letting Russia join the West and share common values. Russia was the first country to join the Partnership for Peace, signed Budapest Memorandum and Dayton Accords in cooperation with the West. But in the early 2000s the Russian government made it clear that it doesn't look for cooperation, instead it seeks revision and opposes the international order created by Western institutions.⁵ It became

³Russia suspends new START | Arms Control Association. (n.d.). https://www.armscontrol. org/act/2023-03/news/russia-suspends-new-start

⁴Siddi, M. (2016). German Foreign Policy towards Russia in the Aftermath of the Ukraine Crisis: A New Ostpolitik? Routledge "Europe-Asia Studies," Vol. 68, No. 4, June 2016, 665–677.

⁵Clinton, B. (2022, April 7). Bill Clinton: I Tried to Put Russia on Another Path. The Atlantic. https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2022/04/bill-clinton-nato-

more evident through the Munich speech in 2008 and subsequent invasion of Georgia; in 2012 there was strong divergence concerning Libya.

Despite the claims by the Russian leaders that they are ready to restore pragmatic relations with the West, the internal discourse in Russia is completely different. Russian famous TV representative states that "Russia will sink Britain under a nuclear tidal wave and reduce the US to radioactive ash if NATO sends troops into Ukraine"⁶

The history handbooks used in Russian schools, and now on the occupied territories, do not only distort Ukrainian history, but also claim that Western countries have been enemies of the Russian Federation since 1945.⁸ Authorities in Moscow have renamed the capital city's Square of Europe to the Square of Eurasia, reflecting the deteriorating relations between Russia and the West due to the ongoing invasion of Ukraine.⁹

Moreover, the Russian population was long ago not in favor of the West. In 2015, 81% of those surveyed held a negative view of the United States, while only 13% had a positive perception; 71% of respondents viewed the European Union negatively, with 20% holding a positive opinion. 10

expansion-ukraine/629499/

⁶Stewart, W. (2024, April 29). Propagandist warns Russia will sink Britain under a nuclear tidal wave. Mail Online. https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-13362691/Russia-sink-Britain-nuclear-tidal-wave-Putin-propagandist-warns.html

⁷Van Brugen, I. (2024, April 29). Nuclear Threat Issued to US by Russian State TV. Newsweek. https://www.newsweek.com/russia-ukraine-war-nuclear-threat-us-nato-1895047

⁸ New Russian Schoolbooks Preach Hatred of Ukraine and the West. (2023, September 3). Foreign Policy. https://foreignpolicy.com/2023/09/03/russia-schoolbook-schools-ukraine-west-indoctrination-history-falsification-war-hatred-putin/

⁹(2024, August 2). Moscow's 'Square of Europe' Renamed to 'Square of Eurasia.' The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2024/07/24/moscows-square-of-europe-renamed-to-square-of-eurasia-a85815

¹⁰Lipman, M. (2020, October 22). How Russia has come to loathe the West. ECFR. https:

Some claim that in order to avoid further confrontation Russia must be recognised as a big power and even is eligible to have its sphere of influence not to be a "pariah". However, the Russian approach to assert itself as an influential actor is to use coercion and military force against neighboring countries (predominantly ex-USSR), which generates constant threats on the European continent and makes lasting peace impossible.

^{//}ecfr.eu/article/commentary_how_russia_has_come_to_loathe_the_west311346/

70 Ceasefire

Help us write: Peace through ceasefire? Not if the aggressor prefers "peacefire", breaks all deals and bombs civilians even more.



- Russia wants ceasefire
- Ceasefire is peace DisiNFO



- Russia does refuse a ceasefire
- Russia would use a ceasefire to prearm further and continue the genocide in the occupied territories
- If Russia wanted peace, it would have never invaded

TODO

71 Peace Russia?

Help us write: Nobody wants war more than Russia. Ukraine can't stop Russia's terror alone. Let's stop the terrorists.



Myth

Russia wants peace DisiNFO





- · Russia has started an unprovoked war and will continue conquering Europe unless stopped
- Russia even wants to conquer the US

The russian empire was born from the learnings of the mongol empire, see Chapter 80.

Rule 5 of the Mongol laws of war (Yassa) reads:

It is forbidden to ever make peace with a monarch, a prince or a people who have not submitted.¹

¹ICRC Global Affairs Team (04/07/2024) Mongol Laws of War. https://blogs.icrc.org/

71.1 Poland

Khrushchev was overheard to say, "at the final reception" for the polish leader:

If you don't like us, don't accept our invitations and don't invite us to come to see you. Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you!

Nikita Khrushchev (1956)²

71.1.1 Ukraine

Whether you like it or not, my beauty, you have to endure it

Putin about Ukraine to Macron³

TODO

71.2 Europe

TODO

religion-humanitarian principles/mongol-laws-of-war/

²Khrushchev's "We will bury you". (1962, February 7) CIA https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP73B00296R000200040087-1.pdf

³Obszöne Weisheiten. (11.2.2022) FAZ. https://www.faz.net/aktuell/feuilleton/putin-zitiert-obszoene-folklore-und-droht-der-ukraine-17795210.html

71.3 US

We will take America without firing a shot. We do not have to invade the U.S. We will destroy you from within Nikita Khrushchev (1956)⁴

⁴The Cold War & Disinformation. (2022, November 9) L.M. Elliott. https://lmelliott.com/book_landing_page_historical/walls/educators-guide-media-literacy-walls

72 Peace Ukraine

Help us write: Nobody wants peace more than Ukrainians. Russia can stop its war at any minute. But Russia prefers war.



- Truth
 - Ukrainians want peace more than anyone elseRussia prefers to continue its war

73 Weapons

Help us write: Buying weapons for defense is warmongering? Buying weapons to strike the aggressor is warmongering? Says the warmongering aggressor!



Myth

Rearming to make yourself defensible is warmongering





Truth

- Russia has armed itself to the teeth to conduct an unprovoked war
- The demand to use only "defensive weapons" favors the aggressor.

73 Weapons

73.1 New weapons

TODO

73.2 Kaliningrad

TODO

73.3 War economy

Part W

Persons

74 Persons Brandt

Do you think it would be a good idea to name Will Brandt as a witness for appeasement? Then read on.



Myth

- Willy Brand was the greatest appeaser ever
- His appeasement brought freedom to East European







Truth

- Brand always thought that diplomacy and deterrence go hand in hand
- It was the bankruptcy of the USSR that brought freedom to the countries of Eastern Europe

74.1 Speech on the putsch in Czechoslovakia, 1948

https://www.willy-brandt-biography.com/historical-sources/significant-speeches/speech-czechoslovakia-1948/

TODO

74.2 Speech against construction of the Wall in Berlin, 1961

https://www.willy-brandt-biography.com/historical-sources/significant-speeches/speech-in-front-of-schoeneberg-town-hall-1961/

TODO

74.3 Speech at the Foreign Policy Association in New York, 1964

https://www.willy-brandt-biography.com/historical-sources/significant-speeches/speech-at-the-foreign-policy-association-in-new-york-15-may-1964/

75 Persons Gorbachev

Think Gorbachev was a nice guy who faught the Soviet Union? Ask people from the Baltics or from Chornobyl or from Crimea.



Myth

- · Gorbachev was a peaceful guy
- Gorbachev freed East-Germany
- Gorbachev freed Ukraine



Truth

- · Gorbachev had no choice because the USSR was bancrupt
- Gorbachev messed up with Chornobyl
- Gorbachev was yet another russian leader commiting crimes against its neighbors
- Gorbachev welcomed Russia's invasion of Crimea

Mikhail Gorbachev was indeed one of the most prominent politicians of the 20th century, and his efforts to modernize the Soviet economy, increase political openness, and contribute to the end of the Cold War are often regarded as positive steps toward reform and diplomatic engagement. However, in many aspects, this view of his legacy is rather one-sided, and his policy is subject to fair criticism, especially in Ukraine.

75.1 Chornobyl

Mikhail Gorbachev's role in the aftermath of the Chornobyl nuclear disaster deserves particular attention. Initially, there was a lack of immediate transparency and acknowledgment of the severity of the disaster. The staff at the Forsmark Nuclear Power Plant, Sweden first detected the radiological danger, and the Soviet government under Gorbachev was slow to disclose information about the incident, both domestically and internationally.

The evacuation of the nearby town of Prypiat was delayed, and residents were not informed promptly about the risks associated with the radiation exposure. Moreover, on May 1, just a few days after the nuclear accident took place, the Soviet government under Gorbachev ordered to hold the traditional annual parade in Kyiv (approx. 100 km away from Chornobyl) to celebrate International Workers' Day. That was a disproportionately risky idea, as the night before, the wind turned toward Kyiv, and the radiation background began to rise in the city.²

¹Timeline of the Chernobyl disaster. (n.d.). The Chernobyl Gallery. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.chernobylgallery.com/chernobyl-disaster/timeline/

²Валентина Шевченко: "Провести демонстрацію 1 травня 1986-го наказали з Москви" [Valentyna Shevchenko: "The demonstration on May 1, 1986, was ordered from Moscow"]. (2011, April 25). Istorychna Pravda. Retrieved May 2,

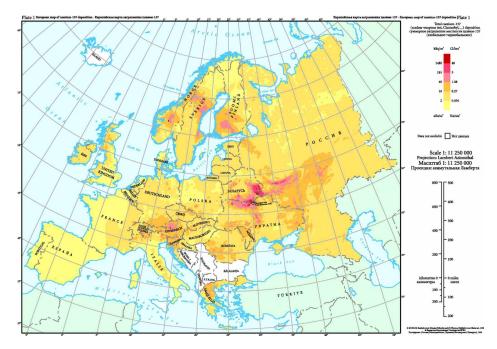


Figure 75.1: Deposition from Chornobyl in Europe. Source: European Environment Agency

75.2 Promoter of freedom?

One might say that Gorbachev's presidency ultimately saw the dissolution of the Soviet Union in 1991, which would have been perceived as a positive outcome of his policy among Ukrainians. However, the disintegration of the USSR was an unintended consequence and not a pre-planned action to support the independence efforts of individual republics.

^{2024,} from https://web.archive.org/web/20160426221138/http://www.istpravda.com.ua/articles/2011/04/25/36971/

In the declining years of the Soviet Union, national pro-independence movements were especially active in their struggle to withdraw from the state, among them was also Rukh,³ the People's Movement of Ukraine. Many such demonstrations across the Union were followed by violent suppression, resulting in thousands of detentions and hundreds of deaths and injuries, as it was during Zheltoqsan in Kazakhstan,⁴ Black January in Azerbaijan,⁵ the Tbilisi tragedy,⁶ or confrontations in Lithuania,⁷ to name a few. Hence, Gorbachev adopted the same repressive approaches as his predecessors to hold the Soviet Empire within its borders. He later admitted that he wanted to preserve the Soviet Union, saying that aspiring officials "committed a crime" and called the collapse of the state a "coup."⁸

We will never forget the simple fact that his army murdered civilians to prolong his regime's occupation of our

³Shvangiradze, T. (2023, May 5). Forming a Modern Ukrainian State: Rukh, the People's Movement of Ukraine. TheCollector. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.thecollector.com/rukh-peoples-movement-of-ukraine/

⁴Pannier, B. (2006, December 14). *Kazakhstan: Zheltoqsan Protest Marked 20 Years Later*. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.rferl.org/a/1073453.html

⁵Conflict in the Soviet Union: Black January in Azer-2024, baidzhan. (n.d.). Google Books. Retrieved May 2, https://books.google.com.ua/books?id=ZHLuH7HAH2YC&q=

Conflict+in+the+Soviet+Union:+Black+January+in+Azerbaidzhan%27&redir_esc=y#v=snippet&q=Conflict
⁶Zverev, A. (n.d.). *Contested Borders in the Caucasus: Ethnic Conflicts in the Caucasus 1988-1994*. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://web.archive.org/web/

Caucasus 1988-1994. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://web.archive.org/web/20121127185336/http://poli.vub.ac.be/publi/ContBorders/eng/ch0103.htm

Wesolowsky, T. (2021, January 12). Thirty Years After Soviet Crackdown In Lithuania, Kremlin Accused Of Rewriting History. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.rferl.org/a/lithuania-soviet-crackdown-1991-kremlin-rewriting-history/31043914.html

⁸Sharkov, D. (2016, December 18). Mikhail Gorbachev on the Soviet Union Collapse, Democracy in Russia and Putin's Popularity. Newsweek. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.newsweek.com/gorbachev-claims-treachery-was-behind-soviet-collapse-531328

country. His soldiers fired on our unarmed protesters and crushed them under his tanks. That is how we will remember him.

While rest of EU mourns, Baltics recall Gorbachev as agent of repression⁹

75.3 Crimea

Gorbachev's lack of respect for Ukraine's independence and territorial integrity was evident in his reaction to the Russian occupation of Crimea. He openly supported Putin's official policy and aggressive action, arguing that it had "corrected a Soviet-era mistake." Moreover, he remained silent after the outbreak of the full-scale Russian invasion. There was only a message on the website of the Gorbachev Foundation "in connection with Russian military operation in Ukraine" calling for a cessation of hostilities and "resumption of the negotiation process." 11

⁹While rest of EU mourns, Baltics recall Gorbachev as agent of repression. (2022, August 31). Reuters. https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/while-rest-eu-mourns-baltics-recall-gorbachev-agent-repression-2022-08-31/

¹⁰Haynes, D. (2014, March 18). Mikhail Gorbachev hails Crimea annexation to Russia. UPI. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.upi.com/Top_News/World-News/2014/03/18/Mikhail-Gorbachev-hails-Crimea-annexation-to-Russia/6881395193402/

¹¹Заявление Горбачев-Фон∂а [Statement of the Gorbachev Foundation]. (2022, February 26). The Gorbachev Foundation. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.gorby.ru/presscenter/news/show_30323/

76 Persons Navalny

Consider Navalny democratic opposition? Pro-peace? Antiimperialistic? Learn something about russian opposition.



Myth

Navalny is an enemy of Putin, hence a friend of Ukraine





Truth

- The enemy of our enemy is not our friend
- · Navalny and his group are pursuing russian imperialistic goals
- The russian "opposition" is not helpful

76.1 "I will not return Crimea to Kyiv"

In 2014 Navalny declared that "Crimea will remain part of Russia and will never become part of Ukraine again in the foreseeable future". He also said that when he becomes president of the Russian Federation, he will not return the semi-island to Kyiv: "Crimea is what, a sandwich with sausage to be returned here and there?"

Read the full interview.

Read more on Navalny's nationalism and imperialism.

Gabriele Kaminskaite wrote an excellent article about "Navalny: a patriot and an imperialist".¹

76.2 15 theses of a Russian citizen

On February 20th 2023 Navalny's twitter account published 15 theses of a Russian citizen who desires the best for their country in which Navalny recognized the international borders of Ukraine ... and not outspoken that Crimea belong to Ukraine. An opinion in The Moscow Times analyzed this as "Too Little, Too Late":

The backlash against Pevchikh's recent interview was perhaps the final straw in making Navalny see he could no longer sit on two chairs. The promise to respect Ukraine's 1991 borders, and his acknowledgment that there is "nothing to discuss," is as close as Navalny is likely to come to pledging Crimea's return to Ukraine.

¹Navalny: a patriot and an imperialist (2025-01-30). New Eastern Europe. https://neweasterneurope.eu/2025/01/30/navalny-a-patriot-and-an-imperialist/

76.3 Wrong priorities

In July 2023 the first NAFO summit took place in Vilnius a week before the NATO meeting. The NAFO pro-Ukraine grassroot warriors received the The Star of Lithuanian Diplomacy, one of the highest honours the Baltic state can confer on foreign citizens.

76 Persons Navalny



Figure 76.1: NAFO Star of Lithuanian Diplomacy

However, instead of celebrating NAFO freedom fighters, Navalny's team distracted with a condemnation of a sideshow: an inflatable plastic shark. Read about this in The Bulwark and in dailykos. Here is a report of a NAFO activist.

The weird priorities of Team Navalny are best summed up in this post by Kate Levchuk:



One of these photos caused an uproar of indignation among russians worldwide



5:13 PM · Jul 10, 2023 · 618K Views

3,216 Retweets 110 Quotes 14.9K Likes 208 Bookmarks

Figure 76.2: Kate Levchuk: One of these photos caused an uproar of indignation among russians worldwide

We checked the twitter posts of Alexey Navalny, Leonid Volkov, Yulia Latynina, Maria Pevchikh and Diana Rudakova: only Navalny mentioned the bombing of the theater in Mariupol, none of them condemned it.

Note that Maria Pevchikh studied at the Faculty of Sociology of Moscow State University, where fascist Alexander Dugin was the supervisor of her thesis "Ethno-sociological portrait of modern Great Britain".

76.4 Useless opposition

- Russian opposition can't be trusted
- is supporting russian imperialism
- absolves the Russian people
- calls for an end to sanctions
- misleads the West
- is teethless
- steals support from Ukraine

For details see Chapter 86

77 Persons Putin

Help us write: Think Putin is a great leader? Learn about the guy who is responsible for wars and mass-murder.



Myth

The West is demonizing President Vladimir Putin





- the West underestimated the evilness of war criminal Vladimir Putin
- the West overerestimated the power of coward Vladimir Putin

78 Persons Stalin

Help us write: Think Stalin was a great leader? Learn about the guy who is responsible for wars and mass-murder.



Myth

Stalin was a great leader DISiNFO



Truth

- Stalin started WW2 togeter with HitlerStalin was a mass murderer responsible for the Holdomor and other genocides

78.1 A

78 Persons Stalin

78.2 B

TODO

78.3 C

79 Persons Zelenskyy

Surprise, surprise: Russian propaganda dislikes President Zelenskyy, who defends Ukraine successfully for more than three years. Read more.



Myth

- Ethnic Jew Zelenskyy covers up the glorification of Nazism in Ukraine
- Zelenskyy is the Nazi supreme in Kyiv
- The neo-Nazi Azov Battalion rules Ukraine, not Zelenskyy
- Zelenskyy will sacrifice his people to save himself
- Zelenskyy is using the war as an opportunity to stay in







Truth

The Jewish President Zelenskyy preferred ammunition to a

79.1 Role model for Heroes

When Russia invaded, Zelenskyy acted as a role model for the Ukrainian heroes (see Chapter 93):

The fight is here; I need ammunition, not a ride

Zelenskyy ¹

79.2 Jew, not Nazi

Asked how jewish Zelenskyy is, the The Jewish Chronicle wrote:

All our heroes, even the military heroes, fight not because they want to fight, not because they are aggressive, but because it is the right thing to do. That is a really strong tradition in Judaism

Lisa Maurice, senior lecturer Bar Ilan University near Tel Aviv²

¹Zelenskyy refuses US offer to evacuate, saying 'I need ammunition, not a ride'. (2022, February 6th). CNN world. [https://edition.cnn.com/2022/02/26/europe/ukraine-Zelenskyy-evacuation-intl/index.html][https://edition.cnn.com/2022/02/26/europe/ukraine-Zelenskyy-evacuation-intl/index.html]

²How Jewish is Volodymyr Zelenskyy? (2023, September 21). The Jewish Chronicle. https://www.thejc.com/news/world/students-cosplaying-hamas-while-ayatollahgoes-big-on-x-welcome-to-tanya-golds-2024-tiqu9jau

79.3 Leadership, not prejudices

Zelenskyy picking Muslim defense minister Umerov debunks Russia's "Nazi" slurs:

While Umerov is a strong candidate in his own right, his status as a member of Ukraine's Muslim Crimean Tatar minority makes his anticipated appointment particularly significant on a symbolic level. Once Umerov is confirmed, Ukraine will have a Jewish President and a Muslim Minister of Defense, underlining the diversity of the country's leadership while exposing the absurdity of Russia's "Nazi Ukraine" propaganda.

Atlantic Council³

79.4 No elections during war

The issue of holding elections during the war has recently sparked heated debates and accusations against the Ukrainian government for following autocratic tendencies.

However, according to Ukrainian law, conducting elections amidst martial law is impossible. In particular, Article 83 of the Constitution of Ukraine does not allow parliamentary elections while martial law

³Jewish president picks Muslim defense minister: Ukraine's diverse leadership debunks Russia's "Nazi" slurs. (2023, September 4). Atlantic Council https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/jewish-president-picks-muslimdefense-minister-ukraines-diverse-leadership-debunks-russias-nazi-slurs/

79 Persons Zelenskyy

or a state of emergency is in effect,⁴ while the Election Code⁵ and the Law of Ukraine "On the legal status of martial law"⁶ restrict both local and national elections, including presidential elections.

This regulation echoes also in other countries, including Germany, as enshrined in Article 115h of the Basic Law for the Federal Republic of Germany.⁷

Unlike in Germany, the Ukrainian parliament, the Verkhovna Rada, can only impose martial law for 30, 60, or 90 days.⁸ The Ukrainian president is therefore democratically reconfirmed by parliament at least every 90 days.⁹

⁴Constitution of Ukraine. (n.d.). https://rm.coe.int/constitution-of-ukraine/168071f58b

⁵Election Code of Ukraine. (n.d.). https://cvk.gov.ua/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/ Election-Code-of-Ukraine.pdf

⁶Закон України "Про правовий режим воєнного стану" [Law of Ukraine "On the legal status of martial law"]. (2024, April 19). Official Website of the Parliament of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/389-19#Text

⁷Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland. (n.d.). https://www.gesetze-im-internet.de/gg/GG.pdf

⁸Wikipedia (2025-08-24) Martial law in Ukraine. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martial_law_in_Ukraine

⁹Council of Europe, Treaty Office (24.08.2025) Reservations and Declarations for Treaty No.005 - Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms (ETS No. 005). https://www.coe.int/en/web/Conventions/full-list?module=declarations-by-treaty&numSte=005&codeNature=10&codePays=U

Part X

Russia

80 Russia history

How the russian empire expanded by spreading fear, torture, murder and famine: muscovite Russia did this using mongol methods.



Myth

Throughout its history, Russia has never attacked anyone



Truth

Russia expanded its empire by attacking and russifying its neighbors with ruthless methods that they adopted from the Mongols. $W_{\mbox{\scriptsize IKIPEDIA}}$

This chapter is about the history of the muscovite empire, which only late in history renamed itself to the "russian" empire, in order to to lay claim to Kyiv Rus', see Chapter 95. For the future plans of of the russian empire see Chapter 81.

Already Karl Marx knew, that Russia is not the successor of the civilized christian Kyiv Rus', but the successor of the barbaric genocidal Genghis Khan:

The bloody mire of Mongolian slavery, not the rude glory of the Norman epoch, forms the cradle of Muscovy, and modern Russia is but a metamorphosis of Muscovy. — Karl Marx (1853-1856)¹

80.1 Russian Imperialism

Russian imperialism is a state idea according to which Russia can exist only in the form of an empire, as well as the state policy of Russia in various historical phases of its existence (the Grand Duchy of Moscow, the Moscow Kingdom, the Russian Empire, the USSR, the Russian Federation), aimed at subjugating conquered peoples and conquering new territories, establishing political and economic control over other states.

Russian imperialism, as a state policy, is based on ideological clichés created to justify the "right of supremacy", "chosenness", "holiness of Rus", "protection of Orthodoxy", "seniority", "involvement in civilization", "protection of peace and the disadvantaged", "superiority of Russian culture", opposition to the "hostile environment". Historically, Russian imperialism is the heir to the culture of power of the Golden Horde: concentration of power in one hand, rejection of treaties, violence. The modern imperialist policy of Russia is based, first of all, on the neglect of civilizational values, and in some

¹Karl Marx (1853-1856) Secret Diplomatic History of The Eighteenth Century. The Eastern question. Letters written 1853-1856 dealing with the events of the Crimean War. https://www.gutenberg.org/files/32370/32370-h/32370-h.htm

cases - also on military or economic superiority over neighboring states or peoples.

The main ways of consolidating Muscovy/Russia in the occupied territories are military presence, forceful (police) pressure, creating discord in the occupied territories, ideological justification (propaganda), destruction of national cultures, policies of Russification and artificial change of demographic composition.²

²Russian imperialism (accessed June 2025) Wikipedia. https://uk.wikipedia.org/wiki/%D0%A0%D0%BE%D1%81%D1%96%D0%B9%D1%81%D1%8C%D0%BA%D0%B8%D0%B9_%D1%96%D0%BC%D0%BF%D0%B5%D1%80%D1%96%D0%B0%D0%BB%D1%96%D0%B7%D0%BC

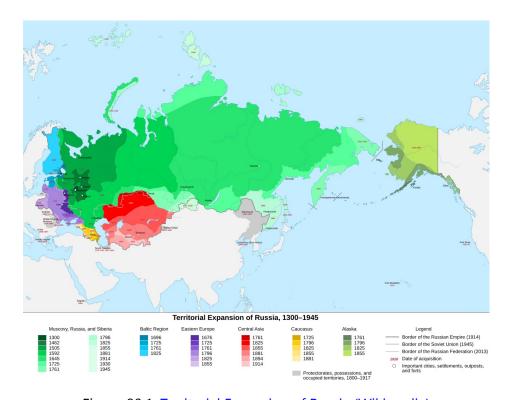


Figure 80.1: Territorial Expansion of Russia (Wikimedia)

80.2 Mongol War methods

In 1169, Kyiv was conquered by Prince Andrei Bogolyubsky of Vladimir-Suzdal, see Chapter 95.

From 1238 to 1480, the khans of the Golden Horde ruled Kyiv Rus.

In 1277, the Moscow prince Daniil Alexandrovich received a khan's label for a separate principality within the Grand Duchy of Vladimir. Moscow at that time was still a small, unremarkable town

In 1331 the Prince of Moscow assumed the title of Grand Duke and in 1389 the title of Prince of Vladimir-Suzdal was absorbed into the title of Grand Duke of Moscow.

The Mongols understood the power of propaganda better than any other force. They didn't just wage war on the battlefield; they waged psychological warfare on entire populations. They would often exaggerate their numbers and the brutality of their tactics, knowing full well that fear could sometimes do more damage than arrows or swords. By the time the Mongols appeared at the gates, many cities had already lost the battle in their minds. The choice between surrender or certain death seemed all too clear.³

The Muscovites unscrupulously adopted many elements of Mongol warfare,^{4 5 6 7} with the help of which they forcibly expanded the territory under their control ever since:

Attack: Genghis Khan always kept the military initiative, forcing his opponents to react while he was already preparing the next attack.

³Duke and Wally (January 24, 2025) The Genius of Mongol Warfare: Strategies That Conquered Empires https://www.thenotsoinnocentsabroad.com/blog/the-genius-of-mongol-warfare-strategies-that-conquered-empires

⁴Mongolische Kriegführung (abgerufen Juni 2025) Wikipedia. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mongolische_Kriegf%C3%BChrung

⁵(accessed June 2025) The Secret History of the Mongols . https://www.mongolian-art. de/01 mongolian art/gallery comic secret history mongols/036-0370.jpg.html

⁶Captain Dana J. H. Pittard (July 1986) Genghis Khan and 13th-Century AirLand Battle. Military Review. https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Journals/Military-Review/Directors-Select-Articles/Genghis-Khan/

⁷Jang, J. & Kim, K. (2023). A Comparative Study of the Military Tactics of the Mongol Empire and Goguryeo Kingdom (Goryeo). Mongolian Diaspora. Journal of Mongolian History and Culture, 3(1), 53-68. https://doi.org/10.1515/modi-2023-2001

- Secret services: The Mongols made extensive use of agents, for espionage and influence operations
- Division: The Mongols used agents of influence to foment conflict between local rulers in order to weaken both and then triumph as the laughing third⁸
- Breach of treaty: long sieges were avoided: the Mongol armies preferred a quick assault, a stratagem or a breach of treaty
- Psy-Ops: The Mongols used the concept of "psychological warfare" to its fullest extent for the first time. For example, they carried puppets on their spare horses to deceive the enemy about their strength, spread rumors to discourage the enemy.
- Fear: In the 14th century, they erected structures made of human bones in front of a destroyed city as a symbol of their passage. Then they let some survivors escape to spread terror in the surrounding area.
- State terror: The Mongols systematically used terror as a military weapon. They avoided fighting with the main force of the enemy, and instead terrorized civilians and destroyed infrastructure.⁹
- Human shields**: The Mongols systematically used terror as a psychological weapon. Using the so-called Kharash tactic, the attackers drove a number of subjugated villagers in front of them to protect themselves from counter-attacks - a kind of "living shield"
- Deceptive attacks: The Mongols confused the enemy with simultaneous deceptive attacks

⁸https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiev_in_the_Golden_Horde_period (accessed June 2025) Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiev_in_the_Golden_Horde_period

⁹Jay Ramesh (2024 October 5) How the Mongol Empire's Brutality Relates to Terrorist Tactics. https://jfacunc.org/miscellaneous/how-the-mongol-empires-brutality-relates-to-terrorist-tactics

- Hope and ...: The Mongols always left an escape route open for the enemy and never completely closed them in. This prevented the enemy from fighting with the courage of desperation.
- ... War crime: However, the enemy did not know that fleeing opponents were attacked in close combat and pursued extremely long and tenaciously. The pursuit of defeated opponents to the last man was a core aspect of Mongol warfare and often lasted for several days.
- Forced recruitment: Encircled opponents were taken prisoner, and forced to fight against their own countrymen
- Poison: The Mongols used various types of arrows, including arrows with viper venom and those with whistling noises for psychological warfare
- Deportations: Normally, the upper class of a conquered city was generally ordered to move to a new area. If they refused, the entire city population was expelled or massacred (except for a handful of specialists), and the city and surrounding fields were burned to the ground.
- **Hostage-taking**: Mongols blackmailed local governors with relatives kidnapped and taken hostage¹⁰
- Child abduction and re-education: Young nobles were often educated in Mongol camps, where they learned to despise their own culture, and later sent back to rule their homelands.
- Genocide: Since the Mongols could not sustainably control many areas, they repeatedly wreaked extreme carnage, sometimes outright paralyzing their opponents out of horror. The Mongols killed an estimated 40 - 60 million people.¹¹
- War of extermination: If an enemy refuses to submit, the Mon-

¹⁰Geschichte der Ukraine (abgerufen Juni 2025) Wikipedia https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Geschichte der Ukraine

¹¹Destruction under the Mongol Empire. (accessed June 2025) Wikipedia. https://en. wikipedia.org/wiki/Destruction_under_the_Mongol_Empire

- gols practiced a stratagem of "total war"
- **Urbicide**: As a punitive action, the Mongols wiped out entire cities.
- **Ecocide and Famine**: The Mongols destroyed irrigation systems, salinized and scorched farmland, burned crops.
- Book Burnings: Destruction of the enemy's hospitals, educational institutions and libraries was also part of the Mongols' tactics.
- Systematische Folter: Die Mongolen waren bekannt für ihre brutalen Foltermethoden und Hinrichtungen.
- Sklaverei und Vergewaltigung: Die Mongolen hielten Tartarinnen als Sexsklavinnen
- Biologische Kriegsführung Die Mongolen schleuderten kranke Kadaver in die Städte, die sie belagerten. Es wird vermutet, dass Flöhe, die auf den Körpern der Kadaver zurückblieben, als Vektoren für die Verbreitung des Schwarzen Todes dienten.

Anyone who recognizes Russia's behaviour here: this is no coincidence:

The Mongols created an architecture of atrocity a system where terror wasn't just a tool of war but a foundation of their empire.

when the city of Marv fell in February 1221 Toui Khan ordered a systematic way of counting the dead mongol officers were told to cut off one ear from each corpse and different colored threads were used to mark military and civilian casualties the total count came to 1.3 million ears which were sorted and recorded by Mongol administrators these ears were then sent to other cities as a warning showing reluctant rulers the price of defiance as one

Persian historian wrote "The Mongols made mathematics serve terror". 12

The calculated mass murder on an industrial scale proves that with the Mongolian "culture" a fascist system stood at the beginning of the Muscovite empire, see also Chapter 61.

The consequences of this have already been named by Karl Marx:

Thus there is only one alternative for Europe: either Asiatic barbarism under the leadership of the Muscovites will sweep over Europe like an avalanche, or Europe must restore Poland (Ukraine) and thus protect itself from Asia by a wall of twenty million heroes, in order to gain time for the completion of its social (military) transformation - Karl Marx (1867)¹³

80.3 History of violent expansion

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Moscow Principality	Moscow	1277	-
Moscow Principality	Kolomna	1301	-

¹²Beyond The Known (28.03.2025) Genghis Khan's Most Terrifying Torture Methods. Youtube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qT4D6Nk8Gxk

¹³Karl Marx (22. Januar 1867) Rede auf dem Polenmeeting in London. https://das-blaettchen.de/2023/01/rede-auf-dem-polenmeeting-in-london-am-22-januar-1867-64584.html

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Moscow	Pereslavl-	1302	-
Principality	Zalessky		
Moscow	Mozhaisk	1303	-
Principality			
Moscow	Uglych	1328	-
Principality	Danta	1222	
Moscow	Rostov	1332	-
Principality	(Sretensky half)		
Moscow	Yuryev-Polsky	1340-1341	-
Principality	, ,		
Moscow	Dmitrov	1364	-
Principality			
Moscow	Vladimir (1362-1364	-
Principality	Principality of		
N.4	Vladimir)	1262 1264	
Moscow Principality	Halych-Mersky	1363-1364	-
Moscow	Starodub-on-	late 1370s	_
Principality	Klyazma	late 15703	
Moscow	Kaluga , Malo-	1382-1389	-
Principality	yaroslavets		
Moscow	Beloozero,	1389	-
Principality	Ustyuzhna		
Moscow	Nizhny	1392-1393	-
Principality	Novgorod ,		
	Yuryevets ,		
	Gorodets		

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Moscow	By the wall	1392-1393	_
Principality			
Moscow	Meshcherskaya	1389-1393	-
Principality	land		
Moscow	Vologda ,	1397-1398	_
Principality	Ustyug		
Moscow	Tarusa	1392	-
Principality			
Moscow	Rzhev	1389-1405	-
Principality			
Moscow	Suzdal (1392-1446	-
Principality	Principality of Suzdal)		
Moscow	Rostov (1447	_
Principality	Rostov		
, ,	Principality)		
Moscow	Yaroslavl	1463	-
Principality			
Moscow	Vazhsky land	1462-1471	-
Principality			
Moscow	Perm Land (1472	_
Principality	Grand Duchy		
	of Perm)		
Moscow	Torzhok ,	1389-1478	-
Principality	Bezhetsk		
Moscow	Veliky	1478	-
Principality	Novgorod (
	Novgorod		
	Republic)		

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Moscow	Wedge	1482	-
Principality Moscow Principality	Kashira	1483	-
Moscow Principality	Tver (Grand Duchy of Tver)	1485	-
Moscow Principality	Vyatka land	1489	-
Moscow Principality	Vyazma	1493-1494	-
Moscow Principality	Tula	1462-1503	-
Moscow Principality	Bryansk	1503	-
Moscow Principality	Mtsensk	1505	-
Moscow Principality	Kursk	1508	-
Moscow Principality	Pskov (Pskov Veche Republic)	1461-1510	-
Moscow Principality	Ryazan (Grand Duchy of Ryazan)	1521	-
Moscow Kingdom	Chuvashia	1551-1557	-
Moscow Kingdom	Kazan Khanate	1552	-

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Moscow Kingdom	Mordovia	1552	-
Moscow Kingdom	Udmurtia	1552-1556	-
Moscow Kingdom	Mari El	1552-1584	-
Moscow Kingdom	Bashkortostan	1554-1557	-
Moscow Kingdom	Astrakhan Khanate	1554-1556	-
Moscow Kingdom	Great Nogai Horde	1557-1606	In 1991, part of the territory became part of Kazakhstan after the collapse of the USSR.
Moscow Kingdom	Siberian Khanate	1582-1598	-
Moscow Kingdom	Principality of Koda	1583-1643	-
Moscow Kingdom	Demyansk , Tsinghalsk , Belogorsk principalities	1586	-
Moscow Kingdom	Principality of Lyapin	1586-1593	-
Moscow Kingdom	Principality of Obdor	1586-1593	-

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Moscow Kingdom	Pelym (union of the Kondysh and Vogul principalities)	1594	-
Moscow Kingdom	"Piglet" Horde (Russian: Pegaya Horde)	1596-1610	-
Moscow Kingdom	Yenisei Valley	1601-1628	-
Moscow Kingdom	Sakha (Yakutia)	1632-1638	-
Moscow Kingdom	Baikal region	1631-1645	-
Moscow Kingdom	Left-bank Ukraine	1667-1686	In 1991, after the collapse of the USSR, it became part of Ukraine.
Russian Empire	Buryatia	1689-1703	-
Russian Empire	Kamchatka Krai	1697-1708	-
Russian Empire	ljoria (Ingen- marlandia) , Estonia , Livonia	1700-1721	In 1918, Estonia and Latvia gained independence.

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Russian Empire	Junior Zhuz of the Kazakh Khanate	1731	In 1991 they became part of Kazakhstan.
Russian Empire	Altai	1756	-
Russian Empire	Khakassia	1727-1758	-
Russian Empire	Eastern Belarus	1772	In 1991 it became part of Belarus.
Russian Empire	Zaporozhian Sich	1775	In 1991 it became part of Ukraine.
Russian Empire	Chukotka	1652-1778	-
Russian Empire	Aleutian Islands	1745-1791	Sold to the United States of America in 1867
Russian Empire	Alaska	1784-1791	Sold to the United States of America in 1867
Russian Empire	Crimean Khanate	1783-1791	In 1991, Crimea and Tavria became part of Ukraine.

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Russian Empire	Minsk region of Belarus , Kyiv region , Podillia , eastern Volyn	1793	In 1991 it became part of Ukraine and Belarus.
Russian Empire	Lithuania , Courland , Western Belarus , Western Volhynia	1795	In 1991 it became part of Lithuania , Latvia , Belarus , and Ukraine.
Russian Empire	Kingdom of Kartli-Kakheti (Georgia)	1801	In 1991, Georgia gained independence.
Russian Empire	Azerbaijani Khanates	1804-1828	In 1991, Azerbaijan and Armenia gained independence.
Russian Empire	Finland	1808-1809	In 1917, Finland declared independence.
Russian Empire	Bessarabia	1812	In 1918 it became part of Romania.

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Russian Empire	Duchy of Warsaw	1813-1815	In 1918 it became part of the Polish Republic.
Russian Empire	Circassia , Dagestan , Chechnya	1817-1859	-
Russian Empire	Middle and Senior Zhuz of the Kazakh Khanate	1822-1847	In 1991, Kazakhstan gained independence.
Russian Empire	Amur Region , Primorye	1856-1860	-
Russian Empire	Kokand Khanate	1864-1876	In 1991, Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, Kazakhstan, and Kyrgyzstan gained independence.
Russian Empire	Bukhara Emirate	1868-1920	In 1991, Uzbekistan and Tajikistan gained independence.

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Russian Empire	Khiva Khanate	1873-1920	In 1991, Uzbekistan and Turkmenistan gained independence.
Soviet Empire	Poland	1939-1945	In 1989, Poland regained independence.
Soviet Empire	Baltic states (Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania)	1939-1940	In 1991, after the collapse of the USSR, the baltic states regained independence
Soviet Empire Soviet Empire	Karelia Bukovina and Bessarabia (Romania)	1939-1945 1940	In 1991, after the collapse of the USSR, it became part of Romania and Ukraine.
Soviet Empire	Tuvan People's Republic	1944	-

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Soviet Empire	Transcarpathia	1938-1945	In 1991, after the collapse of the USSR, it became part of Hungary, Romania and Ukraine.
Soviet Empire	East Prussia with Königsberg	1938-1945	-
Soviet Empire	East Germany	1945	In 1990, Eastern Germany was re-unified with Western Germany
Soviet Empire	Czechoslovakia	1945	In 1989 communist rule ended and in 1993 the country peacefully dissolved into the Czech Republic and Slovakia

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Soviet Empire	Hungary	1945	In 1989, Hungary regained independence.
Soviet Empire	Romania	1945	In 1989 communist rule ended
Soviet Empire	Bulgaria	1945	In 1989 communist rule ended
Soviet Empire	Albania	1945	In 1990 communist rule ended
Russian Federation	Transnistria	1992	Although officially part of Moldavia, Transnistria is de facto under russian control.
Russian Federation	Chechnya	1994-1996	-
Russian Federation	Chechnya	1999-2009	-

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Russian Federation	Abkhazia and South Ossetia	2008	Although officially part of Georgia, Russia has declared Abkhazia and South Ossetia "independent" and they are de facto under russian control.
Russian Federation	Crimea	2014 – 2022	Although officially part of Ukraine, Russia has annexed and Crimea is de facto under russian control.

80 Russia history

Empire name	Territory	Year of capture	Year and stages of liberation
Russian Federation	Donetsk, Luhansk, Kherson, and Zaporizhzhia Regions	2014 – 2022	Although officially part of Ukraine, Russia has annexed and parts of this regions are under russian control.

81 Russian empire

How the russian empire plans to expand by spreading fear, torture, murder and famine. Spoiler: Muscovite Russia.



Myth

Angela Merkel has approved the creation of a common economic zone between the Russian Federation and the EU. EUvs Disinfo



Truth

Russia plans to expanded its empire from Vladivostok to

Dublin/Lisbon¹



This is the continuation of centuries of unscrupulous expansion of the Russian empire, see Chapter 80.

¹Dietmar Pichler (18. Juni 2025) Die Leugnung des russischen Imperialismus im Faktencheck. https://www.inved-insight.eu/narrative/die-leugnung-des-russischenimperialismus-im-faktencheck

81.1 Dugin

The Russian fascist Dugin is considered the inventor of modern "Eurasianism" $W_{\rm IKIPEDIA}$

Dugin soon began publishing his own journal entitled Elementy, which initially began by praising Franco-Belgian Jean-François Thiriart, belatedly a supporter of a "Euro-Soviet empire which would stretch from Dublin to Vladivostok and would also need to expand to the south, since it require(s) a port on the Indian Ocean." Alexandr Dugin (1997)²

81.2 Putin

In a speech in Berlin Putin (2010) called for the geopolitical unification of "Greater Europe" from Lisbon to Vladivostok (Sakwa (2021)).

the creation of a harmonious economic community from Lisbon to Vladivostok. In the future, a free trade zone and **even more advanced forms of economic integration** could also be considered Vladimir Putin (2010)³ (our translation, our emphasis)

On June 20, 2025 at the International Economic Forum in St. Petersburg, Putin openly admitted his imperialist goals:

²Alexandr Dugin, Wikipedia https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aleksandr_Dugin

³Putin: Plädoyer für Wirtschaftsgemeinschaft:Von Lissabon bis Wladiwostok (25. November 2010) Süddeutsche. https://www.sueddeutsche.de/wirtschaft/putin-plaedoyer-fuer-wirtschaftsgemeinschaft-von-lissabon-bis-wladiwostok-1.1027908

Russians and Ukrainians are one people ... In this sense, the whole of Ukraine is ours ... Wherever a Russian soldier sets foot is ours."

81.3 Medvedev

Russia's Deputy Chairman of the Security Council, Dmitry Medvedev, April 5th 2022, continues to call the atrocities committed by of Russians in Bucha and Mariupol fake, adding that Russia's goal is to change the minds of Ukrainians and create an "open Eurasia from Lisbon to Vladivostok".⁵

81.4 Lavrov

Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov wants to "denazify" "more and more European countries":

We are not just seeing neo-Nazism, we are seeing direct nazism, which is covering more and more European countries

Sergei Lavrov (2023)⁶

⁴Putin bezeichnet "ganze Ukraine" als russischen Besitz. (20. Juni 2025) Zeit Online. https://www.zeit.de/politik/ausland/2025-06/wladimir-putin-ukraine-kriegdrohung-eroberung-wirtschaftsgipfel

⁵Putin said his goal was to "change the minds of Ukrainians" and "open Eurasia from Lisbon to Vladivostok" (5 April 2022) UKrainska Prawda https://www.pravda.com.ua/eng/news/2022/04/5/7337275/

⁶Putin prepares Russia for 'forever war' with west as Ukraine invasion stalls (28 Mar 2023) The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/mar/28/putin-prepares-russia-for-forever-war-with-west-as-ukraine-invasion-stalls

81.5 Sourkov

Vladislav Sourkov explains, what russian imperialism really means: "For Russia, permanent expansion is not just another idea, it is the existential condition of our historical existence":

The Russian world has no borders. The Russian world is everywhere there is Russian influence, in one form or another: cultural, informational, military, economic, ideological or humanitarian... In other words, it is everywhere. The extent of our influence varies greatly from region to region, but it is never zero. So we will spread out in all directions, as far as God wills and as strong as we are. The important thing is not to get carried away and not to take on too big a piece.

Vladislav Sourkov (2025)⁷

⁷EXCLUSIVE. Vladislav Sourkov, the wizard of the Kremlin: "Russia will expand in all directions, as far as God wills" (2025-03-19). L'Express. https://www.lexpress.fr/monde/europe/exclusive-vladislav-sourkov-the-kremlins-wizard-russia-will-expand-in-all-directions-as-far-as-god-WWIE5OJMPVHJ5KTTAHNLE4WPME/

82 Russia Moscow

Believe Moscow is the capital of slavic civilization? Not St. Petersburg? No, Kyiv!



Myth

Moscow has a claim to leadership over all Slavic peoples





Truth

- International law applies
- Moscow is a historically young city

There is nothing remarkable to see here in Moscow. Better go and see Chapter 95.

83 Russian life

Do you dream of emigrating to Russia? The gulag of milk and honey? This life awaits you:



- Russia is better
- Life in russia is better

Truth

Most Euroepan countries are clearly better than Russia - on the OECD Better Life Index



Figure 83.1: Who likes Russia? All! Who has been there? Few! Who wants to live there? None!

83.1 Ordinary Russian Citizens (ORCs)

The standard of living of the average Russian is pathetic, both in comparison to the average European and even more so in comparison to the Russian "elite". In 2017, the famous Ukrainian showman Dmitry Chekalkin posted a foto on facebook which shows a middle-aged russian woman:

She is sitting in a flooded kitchen, her feet in water up to her ankles. But the woman is not at all embarrassed by the terrible life; she is busy watching a propaganda program about "evil Ukraine" on the idiot box.¹



Figure 83.2: Foto posted by Dmitry Chekalkin. Source: DialogUA

¹"Sits knee-deep in feces, but for that: "what's up with the hahloff" - a landmark shot appeared on the Internet, the whole essence of the Russian Federation in just one photo. (July 23, 2017). DialogUA https://www.dialog.ua/news/125542_1500803895

Not all russians stoically accept a low standard of living, as the following graffity shows:

Who allowed you to live beautifully?²



{width=66%}

The Ordinary Russian Citizen (ORC) prefers to steal, loot or destroy wealth of others rather than work for his/her own wealth:

There is the old Soviet joke about Ivan and Vladimir. Ivan is a successful farmer with a cow. The cow produces milk and butter that Ivan sells at the free market. Ivan's house is clean, the children go to school and have nice clothes, the furniture is nice ... Vladimir has sold off the cow and drinks morning till night. The house is a pigsty, the children are little barbarians, he beats up his wife and so on.

²VoxCheck Team (12 April 2022) FAKE: The inscription "Who allowed you to live beautifully?" was made by the occupiers in the Kyiv region. Vox Ukraine. https://voxukraine.org/en/fake-the-inscription-who-allowed-you-to-live-beautifully-was-made-by-the-occupiers-in-the-kyiv-region

When the kolkhoz president asks him what they can do for him he replies: kill Ivan's cow.³

Russians mean this serious until today:

You live too well. We don't like it. Soon you will live like us.⁴

Russians have proven this with looting, raping and other war crimes in Ukraine (see also Chapter 99):

Many of the soldiers are dirt-poor and badly educated, with many growing up without access to modern amenities. Many joined the armed forces because they have no future in their backwater towns ... When occupying areas, many drank heavily, turning their quarters into shambles, or went around looting anything barely valuable they could get their hands on.⁵

83.2 OECD Better Life Index

So how is life for Ordinary Russian Citizens?

The OECD Better Life Initiative focuses on developing statistics to capture aspects of life that matter to people and that shape the quality of their lives. This allows for

³Roberto De Propris (Apr 18, 2022) Kill Ivans's cow. Twitter. https://x.com/propris/status/ 1515989910410477571

⁴Oleksandra Matviichuk (Apr 18, 2022) "You live too well. We don't like it. Soon you will live like us". Report on X. https://x.com/avalaina/status/1515964928691261445

⁵Igor Kossov (June 7, 2022) Portrait of the invader: Understanding the Russian soldier. Kyiv Independent. https://kyivindependent.com/portrait-of-the-invader-understanding-the-russian-soldier/

83 Russian life

a better understanding of what drives the well-being of people and nations, and what needs to be done to achieve greater progress for all.

Drawing upon the recommendations of the Commission on the Measurement of Economic Performance and Social Progress (to which the OECD has been an important contributor), the OECD has identified 11 dimensions as being essential to well-being, from health and education to local environment, personal security and overall satisfaction with life, as well as more traditional measures such as income.

Russia is clearly worse than most European countries on the OECD Better Life Index.

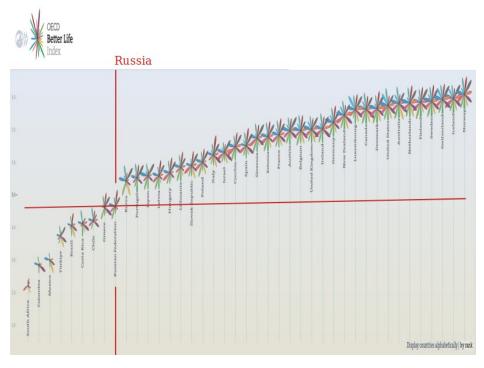


Figure 83.3: OECD Better Life Index

In the following you see Russia (colored) compared to Germany. Russia is much worse on all criteria, except for Work-Life Balance.

83.3 Housing

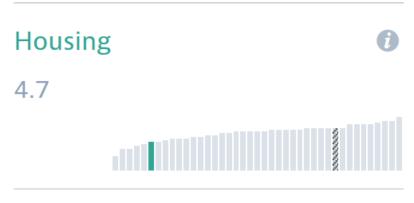


Figure 83.4: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Housing

83.4 Income

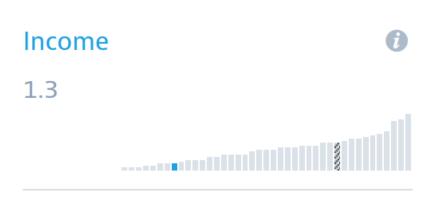


Figure 83.5: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Income

83.5 Jobs

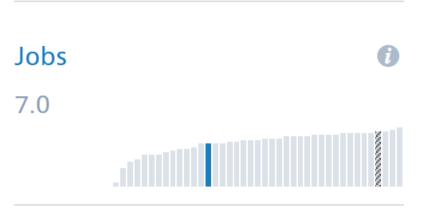


Figure 83.6: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Jobs

83.6 Community

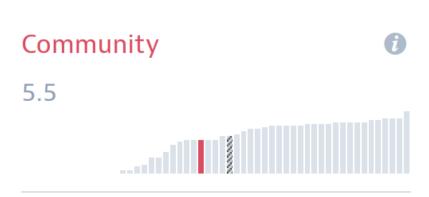


Figure 83.7: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Community

83.7 Education



Figure 83.8: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Education

83.8 Environment



Figure 83.9: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Environment

83.9 Civic engagement

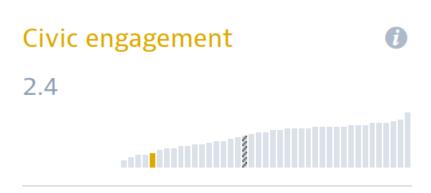


Figure 83.10: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Civic engagement

83.10 Health

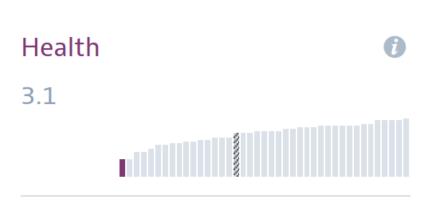


Figure 83.11: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Health

83.11 Life satisfaction



Figure 83.12: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Life satisfaction

83.12 Safety

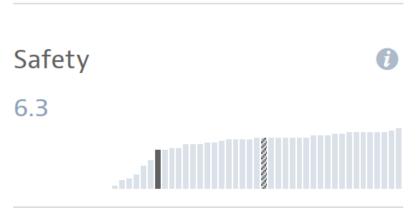


Figure 83.13: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Safety

83.13 Work-Life Balance



Figure 83.14: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Work-Life Balance

84 Russian soul

You believe in the "mysterious Russian soul"? It is black, hollow and bloodthirsty. And fascist for centuries.

Myth

The "Russian soul" is mysterious, musical, drinks vodka and howls melancholically at the moon WIKIPEDIA



Truth

Talk of the "Russian soul" is dangerous kitsch; if it exists, it is black, hollow and bloodthirsty WIKIPEDIA

84.1 Dangerous kitsch

A year after the Russian annexation of Crimea, an Inna Hartwich (who studied in St. Petersburg) babbles in the Stuttgarter Nachrichten that the "Russian soul" is "ungraspable" and quotes an

Ivan who claims that Russia is very soulful and soulless at the same time, that is the dilemma ¹.

At the same time, one Svetlana Savickaya (who happens to have the same name as a former Soviet cosmonaut and is very famous in Russia) publishes a "book" entitled "The Russian soul - the secret":

Perhaps there is no secret at all. Perhaps the Russian soul is just an illusion and Russia can be better understood with the mind. But accepting and loving Russia like a grace ...? Like God's grace, which is always there if you just reach out for it... The mystery of the author Svetlana Savickaya is just as difficult to grasp as the mystery of the Russian soul in general. Like one matryoshka inside another, the meaning of her works is intertwined.²

Notice what? Exactly: Russian drivel is meant to muddy your thinking. The "Russian soul" is a dangerous, kitschy construct of Russian propaganda, which has the aim of transfiguring the image of Russia abroad and in Germany in particular, and scattering sand in the brains of those affected ^{3 4 5}.

¹Inna Hartwich (21.03.2015) Russische Seele. Nicht zu fassen! Stuttgarter Nachrichten. https://www.stuttgarter-nachrichten.de/inhalt.russische-seele-nicht-zu-fassen.966795d9-4fec-4105-9557-a58fb1bd2171.html

²Svetlana Savickaya (12. August 2016) Die russische Seele - das Geheimnis. Neopubli. https://www.amazon.de/dp/3741838047?tag=lovelybooks-rdetail-21

³Russische Seele und deutsches Gemüt (04.10.2012). Deutsche Welle. https://www.dw.com/de/russische-seele-und-deutsches-gem%C3%BCt/a-16285054

⁴Vladimir Vertlieb (04.07.2019) Perspektive: Die russische Seele. https://www.juedische-allgemeine.de/politik/die-russische-seele/

⁵Thomas Franke (06.07.2015) Vom Putinismus und der russischen Seele. https://www.deutschlandfunk.de/russland-vom-putinismus-und-der-russischen-seele-100.html

84.2 Dance and music?

The Russian soul is musical ^{6 7}. We had already debunked the "Great Russian Culture" as a propaganda lie based on appropriating or murdering the culture in the Russian colonies, see Chapter 15. Because culture is so beautiful, here is another example of cultural appropriation:

Borscht must be sipped. Properly with noise. That's why it's called borscht. But first you have to cook it. You need heart and soul, patience and beet, about the same amount of each. At the end you add sour cream. You toss it, spin it, smash it properly into the soup bowl. That's why it's called sour cream ⁸.

In reality, borscht is a Ukrainian cultural heritage protected by Unesco, see Chapter 16. On to the next disinformation.

84.3 Vodka!

I sit and drink because I'm sad. I'm sad because it's a cliché that Russians drink. So I decide to drink as an individual and drink against the stereotype ⁹.

⁶Michaela Fridrich (31.07.2011) Die russische Seele und die Lust am Leiden. Deutschlandfunk. https://www.deutschlandfunk.de/die-russische-seele-und-die-lust-am-leiden-100.html

⁷Sergej Rachmaninow: Klingt so die russische Seele? (01.04.2023) Deutsche Welle. https: //www.dw.com/de/sergej-rachmaninow-klingt-so-die-russische-seele/a-65191775

⁸Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/handwoerterbuch

⁹Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/

Too bad that vodka is not a cliché about Russians, but alcoholism is a tangible social problem in Russia: alcohol is the number one cause of death in Russia, especially among men. This is practical for the rulers in Russia: because a drunk people do not rise up against their exploiters:

Vladimir Putin, in his correct assessment of how vodka can stabilize not only the state finances but also his power, adheres to the maxim of Catherine the Great: "A drunken people is easier to rule." So in 2015, he did not raise the alcohol tax, but lowered it 10.



Russia has always drunk, and will always drink, because it is always at war:

 Russia's war against Ukraine has led to a surge in alcohol consumption in Russia, reaching 2.3 billion

handwoerterbuch

¹⁰Peter Dittmar (30.10.2024) So trank sich Russland regelmäßig in den Ruin. Welt. https://www.welt.de/geschichte/article214847372/Wodka-So-trank-sich-Russland-regelmaessig-in-den-Ruin.html

liters in 2023 and mirroring Soviet-era trends.

- The spike in alcoholism correlates with an increase in violent crime across Russia, with over 589,000 felonies in 2023, the highest since 2011.
- Growing alcoholism and crime, fueled by warrelated stress and the return of pardoned criminals from Ukraine, contribute to a stagnant, apathetic society and poses risks to Russia's stability.¹¹

And what does that have to do with the Russian soul? It is numb and passive:

The "Alcoholics Anonymous" program requires people to work on themselves. But the Russians preferred to remain passive ¹².

84.4 The wolf, the night, the moon

The most transfigured, supposedly melancholic, side of the Russian soul is supposed to hide the truth about the Russians and reveals it at the same time:

- the moon is cold
- the night is black
- the wolf is bloodthirsty (and so is the bear)

¹¹Sergey Sukhankin (January 29, 2024) Russia Faces Spike in Crime and Alcoholism as War Nears Two-Year Mark. *Eurasia Daily Monitor* Volume: 21 Issue: 13. https://jamestown.org/program/russia-faces-spike-in-crime-and-alcoholism-aswar-nears-two-year-mark/

¹²Volker Queck (03. November 2016) Wodka - Das "Wässerchen" hat Russland im Griff. MDR. https://www.mdr.de/nachrichten/welt/osteuropa/land-leute/russland-alkoholismus-102.html

In reality, the Russian soul is a black hole that devours all ideals, all hope and all life and transforms them into fear, hopelessness and violence. The Russian soul is mean to those who cannot defend themselves, but is always ready to feign melancholy and play the victim towards those who are stronger.

Russian culture. An old lady slips and falls on a crosswalk. No one passing by even stops to help. A car drives over the old lady. Even so, no one moves to help. Khabarovsk, Russia.¹³

We can get closer to the truth of the Russian soul by looking at historical facts:

- Peter the Great used the word 'soul' to talk about tax units
- In Nikolai Gogol's 1842 work "The Dead Souls", the landowner uses the same unit, 'souls', to count serfs he buys and sells
- Fyodor Dostoevskii claims practically for the rulers the most essential spiritual need of the Russian people is need, to suffer always and incessantly, everywhere and in everything
- Lev Tolstoy described the Russian soul as apathetic and irresponsible

For many Russians, acting out of independent political motives is obviously inconceivable ... Opponents, whether in Russia itself or in Ukraine, are labeled fascists ... Some observers go even further: they suspect that the regime is preparing the population for war in this way ... This is accompanied by a promotion of denunciation, which many older people remember only too well (2017 assessment by journalist Thomas Franke)¹⁴

¹³Special Kherson Cat (25. Februar 2025) Bluesky. https://bsky.app/profile/specialkhersoncat.bsky.social/post/3liyi4fmt7c2y

¹⁴Stefan Meister (2017-07-01) Vom Angstreflex zur russischen Seele. Vier Neuerschei-

84.5 The fascist soul

Some academics claim that because of the lack of enthusiasm in fascist actions, one cannot speak of fascism in Russia, see Chapter 61. Yes, the Germans went into the First World War with "Hurray" and fanned the flames of hatred against Jews and disagreeable minorities with torchlight marches, but they died with less enthusiasm in the Second World War. The "Thousand Year Reich" only existed for twelve years, while totalitarian Russia lasted for 800 years without interruption. Enough time for enthusiasm to cool, for hope to be lost, for people to become accustomed to evil, to participate in evil. "Ruscism" or demobilized, lazy¹⁵, chronic fascism is no less evil than enthusiastic, enganged, acute fascism. Quite the opposite. Viewing people as "control units" or as "dead souls" born to "suffer", and at the same time as "superhumans", is in any case fascist:

This view elevates the entire Russian people to the priestly status of God's bringer - an attribute of Russia that is indeed widespread in Orthodox circles - and in this way propagates the belief in the global salvific significance of Russianness ...

Such a subliminal dialectic, in which the Russians are imagined as both victims and saviors, promotes a fatalistic submission to fate and an almost sacral loyalty to the state: the individual has no value in and of itself and - merely a tiny grain between the heavy millstones of epochal processes - hardly any room for maneuver. It is

nungen beleuchten Russlands innere Verhältnisse. Internationale Politik. https://internationalepolitik.de/de/vom-angstreflex-zur-russischen-seele

¹⁵Vladislav Inozemtsev (29 April 2025) Inventing «Lazy» Fascism: Vladislav Inozemtsev on how the Russian Presidential Administration is trying to formulate a «new ideology» for Russia. Riddle. https://ridl.io/inventing-lazy-fascism/

not the individual who becomes a temple in the context of such perverted religiosity, but the homeland ¹⁶.

Educational camps and selection over 40 generations have perfected evil into a cold-blooded routine:

However, this obscures the basis for the construction of such a Russian world view, which apparently makes people susceptible to propaganda, agitation and nationalism. A mystical quality of soul with naturally malicious and mafia-like abysses is not responsible for all this. These abysses are to a large extent the product of unerring conditioning that has shaped socio-historical and individual maturation processes for centuries ...

To this day, this pernicious effect can still be observed in domestic education ... In the majority of cases in Russia, however, a superficially modernized disciplinary practice can be observed, which continues to follow the nexus of guilt and punishment - shouting at children and also physically chastising them is part of normality. ¹⁷.

Same author

So Russia has not only become a rogue state, but even more of a stooge state. It is ruled by armies of stooges recruited from the disenfranchised and frightened masses

¹⁶Alexander Estis (23. August 2022) Russische Seele - das Ende eines Mythos. Südeutsche Zeitung. https://www.sueddeutsche.de/kultur/krieg-in-der-ukraine-putin-russischeseele-1.5643158

¹⁷Alexander Estis (23. August 2022) Russische Seele - das Ende eines Mythos. Südeutsche Zeitung. https://www.sueddeutsche.de/kultur/krieg-in-der-ukraine-putin-russischeseele-1.5643158

- just to keep them in line. The result is a circular cycle of rigid horror¹⁸

The education of young children for war is also reminiscent of the "Hitler Youth" or the "Bund deutscher Mädel":

The Capitulation Museum in Berlin is intended to commemorate the horrors of the Second World War. However, a board member of the museum's supporting association is conducting propaganda for Putin's campaign against Ukraine ... Russia's Ministry of Defense sits on the supervisory board of a German museum ... A boy of perhaps twelve solemnly reads out the oath, which reads, among other things: "Faithfully and selflessly I serve my fatherland! I swear to be an honest and loyal comrade" ... Since the war in Ukraine, the Moscow Museum has become even more involved in Putin's propaganda ... While Putin declared at a large rally in a Moscow stadium that "there is no greater love than to give your soul for your friends", the museum organized a so-called open class for Moscow cadets "in honour of the day of Crimea's reunification with Russia" ... Five days later, the museum hosted an event at which children handed over 5000 letters to Russian soldiers "fulfilling their duty in Ukraine" to the Ministry of Defense ... The Armed Forces Museum also used the celebrations to mark the end of the Second World War 77 years ago to support the war in Ukraine. All proceeds from ticket sales on 8 May went to a charity foundation called "Zashita" (Defense), which aims to

¹⁸Alexander Estis (16.03.2022) Russische Mentalität: Der Bär bleibt lieber in der Höhle. Deutschlandfunk Kultur. https://www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/alexanderestis-russische-seele-100.html

help Russian soldiers deployed in the neighbouring country. 19

84.6 The emigrant soul

Under the cloak of critical literature, Russians in exile also write about the Russian soul. In 2021, the year before the invasion, Viktor Yerofeyev published an "Encyclopaedia of the Russian Soul"²⁰ and Alexander Estis a "Dictionary of the Russian Soul"²¹. Coincidence? Both books are supposedly critical of Russia. Both books suggest the greatest possible claim to objectivity in their titles. Both books are *fiction*. Both books are *confusing* for readers.

Viktor Yerofeyev's book is a novel about which one reviewer, stubbornly clinging to the Russian soul, writes:

It is precisely the craziest passages that come particularly close to reality. Such a merciless, heretical pamphlet, after reading which one only loves the Russians – eternal mystery of dialectics – even more.²²

How can one review – eternal mystery of dialectics – and not realize that one is participating in Russian kitsch propaganda? The lady later, perhaps well-meaningly, also took part in an online event with

¹⁹Hubertus Knabe (2022-05-22) Kraft und Zuversicht für Putins Soldaten. https:// hubertus-knabe.de/kraft-und-zuversicht-fuer-putins-soldaten/

²⁰Viktor Jerofejew (2021) Enzyklopädie der russischen Seele. Matthes & Seitz Berlin. https://www.matthes-seitz-berlin.de/buch/enzyklopaedie-der-russischen-seele.html

²¹Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/ handwoerterbuch

²²Viktor Jerofejew (2021) Enzyklopädie der russischen Seele. Matthes & Seitz Berlin. https://www.matthes-seitz-berlin.de/buch/enzyklopaedie-der-russischen-seele.html

the pro-Russian Prof. Mangott and tried to educate herself about Russian propaganda ... but awkwardly quotes long passages of Russian propaganda²³.

Another reviewer complains, dialectically from the opposite direction, that the book is full of "stereotypes about the Russians ... flanked by lusty faecal language". Faecal language is Russian reality, but contradicts the reviewer's glorified image of Russia.

Alexander Estis, whose sometimes good texts we have already had to quote several times, writes in the cover text:

Why is Putin almost like Pushkin? And above all: Why is the Russian soul so broad? Anyone who has ever asked themselves these and similar questions, will find what they are looking for - but will not get any answers in Alexander Estis' "Handbook of the Russian Soul". The "Handwörterbuch" comprises heterogeneous miniatures that repeatedly undermine the expectations of a dictionary entry. Stereotype and truth, wit and seriousness, seriousness of meaning and absurdity, high culture and banality, German and Russian stand side by side - just like in reality ²⁵.

Just like in reality? The work plays with the suspension of reality:

²³Christine Hamel (15. März 2022) Webtalk mit Prof. Gerhard Mangott und Christine Hamel zum Krieg in der Ukraine. https://www.blz.bayern.de/krieg-in-europa-russland-die-ukraine-und-der-westen a 38.html

²⁴Olga Hochweis (29.06.2021) Taumeln durch ein brutales Russland. https: //www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/viktor-jerofejew-enzyklopaedie-der-russischenseele-taumeln-100.html

²⁵Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/ handwoerterbuch

BREADTH OF SOUL. The German soul is constant in its dimensions. The Russian soul is quite different. The Russian soul is not always the same breadth. Often it simply depends on how it is positioned. Thus, contrary to all expectations, it can suddenly turn out to be extraordinarily wide or vice versa. That is the secret of its breadth ²⁶.

The Russian soul does not like to commit itself, wants to deceive, wants to soften our brains. We know that from kitsch. We know this from Russian propaganda. One month after Russia launched a full-scale invasion of Ukraine, Alexander Estis wants us to believe that the average Russian is neither extraordinarily evil nor unusually kind-hearted, but rather lazy. Nice try. And in addition to sanctions, "we should also support those Russians who are trying to shake the rigid state from within", he says.²⁷

Whoever believes it.

84.7 It can always get worse

The most extreme use of the Russian soul construct, however, can be found in these two works:

The Iranian-German neurologist, psychiatrist and psychotherapist Nossrat Peseschkian, honorary professor at the Bekhterev National

²⁶Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/handwoerterbuch

²⁷Alexander Estis (16.03.2022) Russische Mentalität: Der Bär bleibt lieber in der Höhle. Deutschlandfunk Kultur. https://www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/alexanderestis-russische-seele-100.html

Psychoneurological Research Institute in Saint Petersburg, lends scientific consecration to the propaganda term "Russian soul" in his habilitation thesis "The Russian Soul in the Mirror of Psychotherapy."²⁸ May we never fall into the hands of such psycho-gurus.

In the year before the annexation of Crimea, the author Igor Chramow appropriates the member of the White Rose, Alexander Schmorell, Russian mother, German father, raised in Germany, as "The Russian soul of the"White Rose" "²⁹.

²⁸Hamid Peseschkian (2002) Die russische Seele im Spiegel der Psychotherapie. Ein Beitrag zur Entwicklung einer transkulturellen Psychotherapie (Habilitationsschrift). Berlin: VWB Verlag. https://www.peseschkian.com/publikationen/die-russische-seele-im-spiegel-der-psychotherapie.html

²⁹Igor Chramow (2013) Die russische Seele der "Weißen Rose". Helios Verlag, Aachen. https://www.edition-hagia-sophia.de/p/igor-chramow-die-russische-seeleder-weissen-rose

85 Russian values

Think Russia is defending traditional values? By contrast. Read about family, religion, law and murder in russia.



Myth

- Russia is better than the West
- Russia stands for values and Putin ensures order
- Russia is the last 'last line of defense for traditional val-



Truth

Russia sucks ... even in Moscow

Despite Putin promoting Russia as a bastion of traditional values,¹ the reality is starkly different.

¹Russia Has a Disturbing History of Deadly Falls. (2024, November 19). The Daily Beast. https://www.thedailybeast.com/russia-has-a-disturbing-history-of-deadly-falls/

85.1 Family values?

The concept of a nuclear family with 'mother' and 'father' is a way to attract the far-right electorate and is not something Russians authorities stand for.² In 2017 a legislation was adopted that leaves family violence nearly unpunished: offenders if it's proven need to pay 55\$ for beating their wives.³ Sixteen million Russian women, or one in every five women in the country, have experienced domestic violence, and in 2017, 8,500 women died due to domestic homicide.⁴

In 2020, Russia had one of the highest global abortion rates at 31.6%, compared to the EU's 11.4% and the US's 9%.⁵ Equality suffers as well: By 2019, Russia ranked 131st out of 198 countries in terms of the percentage of women in the lower house of parliament.⁶

The population in Russia is both aging and declining; natural population decline is very high and came to 12.6 million people from 1992 to 2008.⁷ Immigration only partly compensates for this pop-

²Zagorcheva, D. (2024b, March 18). Putin and the Weaponization of Family Values. CEPA. https://cepa.org/article/putin-and-the-weaponization-of-family-values/

³Zagorcheva, D. (2024, March 18). Putin and the Weaponization of Family Values. CEPA. https://cepa.org/article/putin-and-the-weaponization-of-family-values/

⁴Kennan Cable No. 53: Russia's "Traditional Values" and Domestic Violence. (n.d.-b). Wilson Center. https://www.wilsoncenter.org/publication/kennan-cable-no-53-russias-traditional-values-and-domestic-violence

⁵Stradner, I. (2023, August 31). Russia Is Not the Champion of Christian and Traditional Values. FDD. https://www.fdd.org/analysis/2023/08/31/russia-is-not-the-champion-of-christian-and-traditional-values/

⁶Kennan Cable No. 53: Russia's "Traditional Values" and Domestic Violence. (n.d.). Wilson Center. https://www.wilsoncenter.org/publication/kennan-cable-no-53-russias-traditional-values-and-domestic-violence

⁷Hamburg Institute of International Economics. (2010, July). Country Profile No. 20: Russian Federation. https://www.gfmd.org/sites/g/files/tmzbdl1801/files/pfp/mp/CP_20_RussianFederation_01.pdf

ulation decrease. According to the United Nations, Russia's immigrant population is the world's third largest, numbering over 11.6 million.⁸

Claiming that they protect children Russia has kidnapped nearly 20.000 kids from Ukraine and tries to illegally adopt them.⁹ The International Criminal Court issued arrest warrants against Vladimir Putin and Maria Lvova-Belova particularly for this crime. Despite claims of rescuing these children, many of them suffer from domestic violence. A recently released video on the internet shows that an illegally adopted Ukrainian child in Russia was subjected to abuse after being physically and emotionally mistreated by the adopting family.¹⁰

85.2 Religious values?

Despite authorities' bragging about 'traditional values,' the proportion of Russians identifying as religious has been declining in recent years. In a poll conducted in April 2023, around 60% of Russians stated that religion does not play a significant role in their lives. In terms of religiosity, Russia ranks in the bottom third among the 90 countries surveyed. Participation in regular church practices

⁸Kirk, A. (2016, January 21). Mapped: Which country has the most immigrants? The Telegraph. https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/12111108/Mapped-Which-country-has-the-most-immigrants.html

⁹Revill, J. (2024, June 15). Ukrainian children abducted by Russia left with psychological scars, campaigners say. https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/ukrainian-children-abducted-by-russia-left-with-psychological-scars-campaigners-2024-06-15/

^{10(2024,} August 5) Russian woman admits to abusing illegally adopted Ukrainian child. ZMINA Center for Human Rights. https://zmina.ua/en/media-en/russian-woman-admits-to-abusing-illegally-adopted-ukrainian-child/

has also fallen significantly, with only 12% of respondents attending services at least once a month, placing Russia 70th on the list.¹¹

See also Chapter 3.

85.3 Human rights?

Russia is blatantly violating human rights, in its own country and even worse in Ukraine, see the part about Russian war crimes.

85.4 Honorable merchant?

See the chapter on corruption in russia Chapter 7.

85.5 Poo & Poisening!

Russia murders. At home and abroad. Window falls¹², poisoned tea, shots to the head. The list ranges from Russian spies such as Alexander Litvinenko and Sergei Skripal to family members (Skripal's daughter), journalists such as Anna Politkovskaya and the Ukrainian presidential candidate and later President Viktor

^{11(2023,} May 24). Easter Eggs: Russia remains a country with low levels of religiosity, and Russians' declarative orthodoxy is primarily associated with festive social rituals. https://re-russia.net/en/review/278/

¹²Russia Has a Disturbing History of Deadly Falls. (2024, November 19). The Daily Beast. https://www.thedailybeast.com/russia-has-a-disturbing-history-of-deadly-falls/

Yushchenko.¹³ There have also been attempts to poison journalists in Germany¹⁴.

Also popular: intimidation of journalists:

Russian authorities are investigating an attack on journalist Yulia Latynina in which the prominent critic of President Vladimir Putin was doused with fecal matter by an unidentified assailant.

Radio Liberty (2016)¹⁵

Because of the lack of toilets¹⁶ in Russia, Russian soldiers plunder toilets¹⁷, and even in wealthy Moscow, slurry pours over entire highrise buildings:

The clip shows a "fountain" surging for several minutes, spraying apparently contaminated water and debris over buildings, vehicles, and public spaces. It looked to occur near a busy intersection and reached up to the 17th story of an adjacent high-rise building, and higher than a nearby crane.

¹³Did Putin Try to Poison a Peace Delegation in Ukraine? It Wouldn't Be the First Time Russia Turned to Toxins. Rolling Stone. https://www.rollingstone.com/politics/politics-news/abramovich-ukrane-peace-negotiators-poisoned-timeline-1328838/

¹⁴Berlin prosecutor investigates possible poisoning of Russian journalist. (2023 August 18). The Guradian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/aug/17/berlin-prosecutor-probes-possible-poisoning-of-russian-journalist

¹⁵Russian Police Investigate Feces Attack On Kremlin Critic Latynina. (2016, August 21). Radio Free Europe. https://www.rferl.org/a/russia-attack-journalist-fecal-matter-kremlin-critic/27936709.html

¹⁶Von Spültoiletten können Millionen Russen nur träumen. (2024, January 24). ntv. https://www.n-tv.de/politik/Von-Spueltoiletten-koennen-Millionen-Russen-nur-traeumen-article24682901.html

¹⁷The Russia-Ukraine War, Toilets, and the New Economic Policy (2022, November 18). Australian Institute of International Affairs. https://www.internationalaffairs.org.au/australianoutlook/the-russia-ukraine-war-toilets-and-the-new-economic-policy/

85 Russian values

Newsweek (2024)¹⁸

More info about Russia's poo-culture see Chapter 15.

¹⁸180-Foot Fountain of Feces Erupts From Sewer in Dramatic Video. (2024, October 28). Newsweek. https://www.newsweek.com/180-foot-fountain-feces-erupts-sewer-dramatic-video-1976054

86 Russian opposition

Help us write: The russian opposition: who manages it and whom they serve. Still think they improve something?



Myth

• Russian opposition is our hope for a peaceful russia





Truth

- Russian opposition can't be trusted
- is supporting russian imperialism
- absolves the Russian people
- calls for an end to sanctions
- misleads the West
- is teethless in Russia
- steals support from Ukraine

86.1 Russian opposition can't be trusted

Russia has a tradition of "managed" opposition ...

TODO

86.2 is supporting russian imperialism

Most Russians support peace talks but reject return of Crimea, and that is more or less the position of russian opposition as well¹. See for example Chapter 76.

86.3 absolves the Russian people

There are many people in Russia who are against the war, who don't believe Kremlin propaganda Kara-Murza, February 8 20024

It is wrong to associate Russian people with the government's policies Pivovarov, February 8 20024

In fact is is hundreds of thousands Ordinary Russian Citizens (ORCs), who torture and murder on Ukrainian soil.

¹We explicitly exclude Garry Kasparov from this statement

86.4 calls for an end to sanctions

Kara Murza said, sanctions against Russia would be unfair TODO

86.5 misleads the West

TODO

86.6 is teethless

TODO

86.7 steals support from Ukraine

TODO

Part Y Russia's War

87 Escalation?

The aggressor escalates, not the defender. Putin escalates whether we respect his red lines or not.



Myth

By supporting Ukraine the west escalates the russian war¹ EUvs Disinfo



Truth

- Helping Ukraine is legitimate and legal, even sending troops would be
- Helping Ukraine is effective, Ukraine survived
- Russia escalates the war as long as there is not enough support
- Russia bluffs with spreading fear and defining "red lines" to undermine support²

¹Jörg Lau (26. Juni 2023) "Es droht eine Eskalation" Internationale Politik. https:// internationalepolitik.de/de/es-droht-eine-eskalation

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen

87.1 Help is legitimate and legal

Ukraine is a sovereign nation with the right to self-defense, as enshrined in Article 51 of the UN Charter. Providing military assistance to a country facing unprovoked aggression is therefore legitimate under international law.

87.2 Help is effective

Western aid has so far helped Ukraine to conduct successful military operations and liberate its territories: Kyiv region, Kharkiv region,³ and Kherson.⁴ Each day, it helps repel constant Russian attacks. Western support is crucial in terms of restocking Ukrainian ammunition and protecting Ukrainian civilian infrastructure.

The Ukrainian government has repeatedly stated that it only uses its weapons for self-defense and to repel the Russian attack. Ukraine works with its arms suppliers to ensure that weapons are not misused and that the humanitarian principles of the laws of war are respected.

The demand to immediately stop arms exports to Ukraine would favor the aggressor and leave Ukraine in a weak position. There are

die Ukraine, Kapitel 8. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=32

³Lutska, V. (2022, September 18). Ukrainian forces liberated most of the Kharkiv region in a rapid counter-offensive. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://war.ukraine.ua/articles/ukrainian-forces-liberated-most-of-the-kharkiv-region-in-a-rapid-counter-offensive/

⁴Walsh N.P., Rappard, A-M., Gak,K., & Laine, B. (2024, February 23). Kherson was liberated over a year ago. Now the residents who returned are battered by Russia's advancing forces. CNN. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://edition.cnn.com/2024/02/22/europe/kherson-russia-advance-ukraine-intl/index.html

no comparable calls on Russia and its allies to stop their own arms supplies. An immediate halt to arms deliveries to Ukraine would allow Russia to further build its military superiority and strike again.

Russia is also reliant on supplies of arms and components from countries like Iran, North Korea, and China. Unlike the West, these states do not put any conditions. The recently supplied North Korean ballistic missiles have already killed at least 24 Ukrainians and injured more than 70.⁵⁶

Historically, the Russian army lost wars to presumably weaker enemies. For instance, the Soviets withdrew from Afghanistan in 1989 due to the Mujahideen employing guerrilla tactics against the Red Army, the United Nations' request to leave, and the USA placing economic sanctions.⁷

Russia's claim that supplying weapons to Ukraine won't help win is countered by Ukraine's adaptability.

87.3 Delayed help harms

The delayed military support caused more struggle and "slower-than-expected" progress of the Ukrainian army. There is a direct connection between weapons deliveries and the progress of the

^{5(2024,} April 30). UN monitors say North Korean missile struck Ukraine's Kharkiv. Al Jazeera. https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2024/4/30/un-monitors-say-north-korean-missile-struck-ukraines-kharkiv

⁶(2023, May 05). North Korean weapons are killing Ukrainians. The implications are far bigger. BBC News. https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-68933778

⁷Defeat of the Soviet Union in Afghanistan — The end of the Cold War — Higher History Revision — BBC Bitesize. (n.d.). BBC. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bbc.co.uk/bitesize/guides/zq63b9q/revision/2

87 Escalation?

Ukrainian army, as well as protecting the lives of civilians. For instance, a delay in the delivery of tanks and infantry fighting vehicles by over a year gave Russia time to fortify defenses, hindering Ukraine's counteroffensive. Ukraine urgently requested Western tanks at the NATO summit on March 24, 2022.

However, the first batch of 31 M1A1 Abrams tanks, equipped with mine plows, arrived a year and a half later on September 25, 2023. German Leopard tanks arrived a year after initial requests. These delays hampered Ukraine's mine-clearing abilities and slowed advances on the heavily mined frontline. ATACMS, requested by Ukraine on September 12, 2022, arrived on October 17, 2023, delayed by Western concerns. Their delay hindered Ukraine's ability to strike deep into Russian-occupied territory. Similarly, F-16s and F-15s, requested in March 2022, were approved after 1.5 years, leaving Ukraine vulnerable 11 to Russian air superiority.

⁸Hernandez, M., & Holder, J. (2022, December 14). Russia Has Built Vast Defenses Across Ukraine. Will They Hold? The New York Times. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2022/12/14/world/europe/russian-trench-fortifications-in-ukraine.html

⁹Kramer, A. (2023, July 16). Small, Hidden and Deadly: Mines Stymie Ukraine's Counteroffensive. The New York Times. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2023/07/16/world/europe/ukraine-russia-land-mines.html

¹⁰ Sanger, D.E, Troianovski, A., Barnes J.E., & Schmitt, E. (2022, September 17). Ukraine Wants the U.S. to Send More Powerful Weapons. Biden Is Not So Sure. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2022/09/17/us/politics/ukraine-biden-weapons. html

¹¹Yanchik, O. (2023, August 10). F-16 delays leave Ukraine exposed to deadly Russian air superiority. Atlantic Council. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/f-16-delays-leave-ukraine-exposed-to-deadly-russian-air-superiority/

87.4 Red lines Psyops

Delayed weapons delivery to Ukraine is the result of successful Russian psyops operating with "red lines". Disinformation and fear are Russia's strongest weapons against the West. Particularly in Germany, Russia is successfully play the piano of "German Angst". But in reality, Russia's red lines have proven to be just psyops:

Vladimir Putin attempted to draw yet another of his famous red lines on September 12, warning Western leaders that any decision to let Ukraine use long-range missiles on Russian territory would put NATO "at war" with Russia. "This will mean that NATO countries, the United States, European countries, are at war with Russia," he stated, before vowing to take "appropriate decisions" in response. There is one obvious problem with this latest threat: Ukraine is already using the weapons in question to hit occupied regions that Putin considers Russian without provoking any escalation, never mind war between Russia and NATO.

In reality, Russia fears strength.

Since February 2022, Ukraine's partners have debunked red line after red line as they have expanded their military aid to Kyiv from helmets and hand-held anti-tank weapons to Patriot air defense systems, long-range missiles, and F-16 fighter jets. Ukraine has repeatedly called Putin's bluff by liberating occupied regions claimed by the Kremlin and disabling or sinking around one-third of the entire Russian Black Sea Fleet. In August 2024, the

Ukrainian army crossed the reddest of all red lines by invading Russia itself¹².

Weakness invites Russia to further escalate, as it did multiple times during the war. For example, after Ukraine allowed russian soldiers to escape from Cherson, Russia responded with massive missile attacks on Ukrainian civil infrastructure.

87.5 Russia escalated

The slow arming strategy has emboldened Putin, reinforcing his perception of Western weakness. Despite delays, Ukraine has achieved success, but addressing supply delays is crucial for future operations.

It is Russia who escalated ... unprovoked.

- Russia invaded ... unprovoked
- Russia abducted children ... unprovoked
- Russia attacked civilians ... unprovoked
- Russia raped and tortured ... unprovoked
- Russia attacked nuclear power stations and destroyed dams ... unprovoked

87.6 Time for Western red lines

A bully can only be stopped with strength and threats. It's time for Western red lines.

¹²Peter Dickinson (September 17, 2024) Putin is becoming entangled in his own discredited red lines. Ukraine Alert, Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/putin-is-becoming-entangled-in-his-own-discredited-red-lines/

This reactive approach places the West at a considerable disadvantage and hands the escalation initiative to Russia, enabling the Kremlin to set the terms of engagement for the entire war. For example, while Russia can attack civilian targets across Ukraine as it sees fit, the Russian Federation itself remains a safe haven for Putin's forces due to restrictions imposed by the risk-averse West on Ukraine's ability to defend itself.

...

Instead, Western leaders could aim to establish a series of red lines that would incur serious costs if crossed. These could include geographical red lines protecting Ukraine's southern coastline and major cities, or more specific red lines designed to restrict attacks on civilian targets such as Ukraine's energy grid or basic municipal services. Major war crimes such as the continued mass deportation of Ukrainian children could also be addressed¹³.

Only once the West crosses and declares the reddest of red lines, Ukraine will have peace: it is time to take Ukraine into NATO and strengthen European defense. Strengthening European defense requires two things: strengthen European military and take the experienced Ukrainian army into NATO.

¹³Mykola Bielieskov (September 17, 2024) Time to make Russia worry about the West's red lines in Ukraine. Ukraine Alert, Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ ukrainealert/time-to-make-russia-worry-about-the-wests-red-lines-in-ukraine/

88 Russia's goals

Help us write: Learn why Russia wages war: Russia wants to expand and Putin needs the war to stay in power.



- Russia has only defensive interests in Ukraine
- The West wants to conquer russia

 DISINFO

 DISINFO





Russia wants to conquer land, natural resources and people and destroy everything Ukrainian.

88.1 Maintaining power

Every time Putin has started a war, his approval ratings have risen. For Putin, war is an important instrument for maintaining power.

88 Russia's goals

https://orb-international.com/elections-in-russia-a-legitimate-sham-or-a-self-fulfilling-prophecy/

88.2 Conquering land

This conquest is about land, because of the value of the land and because of the area for renewable energies when the fossil fuel business comes to an end.

TODO

88.3 Natural resources

UKraine is rich in natural resources

TODO

88.4 Capturing People

Russia needs people to exploit and as canon fudder for its wars:

TODO

88.5 Stategic value

All of the above serve Russia's desire to expand its empire.

TODO

510

88.6 Genocidal goals

Russia fights a ewar of annihilation, it has announced genocide Chapter 43 and uses every opportunity to conduct genocide Chapter 44.

https://time.com/6219200/what-russia-wants-ukraine/

88.7 Fascist goals

Russia has turned in a fascist society and pursues fascist goals, see the chapter on russian fascism (Chapter 61).

https://time.com/6219200/what-russia-wants-ukraine/

88.8 Cynicism and boredom

https://www.euronews.com/my-europe/2024/12/19/putins-2024-end-of-year-presser-when-everything-is-quiet-and-calm-we-aregetting-bored

TODO

89 War - hybrid

Help us write: Learn how Russia fights a hybrid war against Europe and how dangerous this is.



- There is no hybrid war
- The West fights a hybrid war against russia

 DISINFO





Russia fights a hybrid war against Europe

89.1 Attacks in Ukraine

89.2 Attacks in the Baltics

TODO baltic jammer

89 War - hybrid

TODO

89.3 Attacks in Germany

TODO give examples from https://www.zeit.de/politik/ausland/ 2024-12/russische-sabotage-europa-spionage-pipelines-hackerangriffe

89.4 Attacks in Poland

TODO

89.5 Attacks in France

TODO

90 Proxy war?

Stellvertreterkrieg? Wer stellvertritt wen? Russland sich selbst? Amerika will nicht. Ukraine verteidigt sich.



Myth

The war in Ukraine is a proxy-war DisiNFO



Truth

- Russia directly fights in Ukraine no proxy involved.
- Ukraine is not a proxy of someone else and defending against an unprovoked invasion of Russia

90.1 Russia has no proxy and is attacking

In a classic proxy-war, two great powers fight indirectly a war by letting fight two influenced countries. This is not the case in Ukraine: Russia is no great power and it is fighting directly, not via a proxy. Also Russia was not forced to fight, to defend its territory; Russia decided to attack its neighbor for fascist and imperialist reasons. For more on Russia's war goals see Chapter 88.

90.2 Ukraine is no proxy and is defending

In their statements, Russians assert that Ukraine is not a fully-fledged functional state but is supposedly controlled by "Western curators" who encourage it to wage war against "sister" Russia. Russian diplomats often claim in international forums that Ukraine is not their enemy and that Russia is simply fighting for the interests of its people. The Kremlin portrays the Ukrainian government as a "pawn" in the confrontation between Russia and the West, hinting that Moscow will not negotiate with Kyiv as an independent player.

From the very beginning of the full-scale invasion, NATO has made it clear that it will not participate directly in the combat operations. Recently Jens Stoltenberg has confirmed this principle: "NATO is not a party to the conflict and NATO will not be a party to the conflict. But NATO is providing support to Ukraine to help them defend themselves". This is why an early request to "close the sky" over Ukraine was not supported because it would mean NATO's involvement. By propagating the myth about a proxy war, Russia seeks to legitimize its unprovoked full-scale attack on Ukraine. It shifts the blame to the West, portraying Russia as a victim of NATO aggression. Sup-

¹Press conference by NATO Secretary General Jens Stoltenberg following the meetings of NATO Ministers of Foreign Affairs in Brussels. (2024, April 5). NATO. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nato.int/cps/en/natohq/opinions_224174.htm

posedly, Ukraine cannot fight against Russia independently and is just a testing ground for NATO's weapons and combat operations.

Ukraine's successes in defending itself during the first months of the full-scale Russian invasion are a testament to its resilience and capability. Despite overwhelming odds and initial skepticism from international observers, Ukraine managed to repel numerous advances, primarily using its own weapons as Western leaders delayed supplying arms, expecting Ukraine to fall.² Putin's goal is to push Ukraine's partners towards dialogue in order to solidify the territories Russia has managed to annex since the onset of the invasion and cement this status quo. Furthermore, Putin expects that his statements regarding confrontation with Western countries will serve as an ideological basis for continuing the war and justify the enormous losses suffered by the occupiers on the front lines in Ukraine. In reality, NATO reaffirms that the Alliance does not seek confrontation with Russia and only supports Ukraine in its right to self-defense.³

²(2022, February 25). Kyiv could fall to Russian forces within days, U.S. officials warn. CNN. https://edition.cnn.com/2022/02/25/politics/kyiv-russia-ukraine-us-intelligence/index.html

³De-bunking Russian disinformation on NATO. (2024, January 12). NATO. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nato.int/cps/en/natohq/115204.htm

91 Ukraine's resilience

Want to see a resilient country? We can learn a lot from Ukraine. How to defend freedom.



Myth

- Ukraine passes on all the costs of war to the West
- Ukraine is weak and has no chance of winning the war





Truth

- Ukrainian society is fully engaged to defend against the russian war of annihilation.
- Ukraine pays the highest price possible: many Urainian lives.
- Ukraine defends itself effectively and builds up a strong arms industry

91.1 Ukraine defends itself resiliently

Since the onset of Russia's unjustified aggression, Ukraine has effectively halted the invaders' progress, reversed their advances, and reclaimed significant swathes of land from temporary Russian military control. Ukrainian forces have also substantially weakened Russian military capabilities¹.

Nearly a million Ukrainians are defending their country on the battlefield and risk their lives. None of the countries assisting Ukraine with arms, logistics, or training has declared willingness to provide soldiers for combat operations in Ukraine – Ukraine is fighting for every inch of land independently.

In the face of fighting against a superior force, Ukraine lacks sufficient resources to wage a war of attrition on its own, but it cannot be said that it has shifted all the costs onto its allies. Ukraine's defense capabilities are shaped by two factors: domestic expenditures from the national budget and material support from partners.

In 2024, every hryvnia of Ukrainian taxpayers will go towards the military.² Simultaneously, the state encourages domestic production, particularly for the expansion of the drone industry.³ Minister for Strategic Industries Oleksandr Kamyshin stated that in 2024, Ukraine's capabilities to produce drones, including long-range drones, are on par with Russia, and Ukraine's capabilities for 2024

¹Ukraine-Russian War 2022: Military Losses Official Statistics | UAwar. (n.d.). https://uawar.net/stats

²Harmash, O. (2023, November 9). Ukraine approves 2024 wartime budget, aims to strengthen the army. Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/ukraine-approves-2024-wartime-budget-aims-strengthen-army-2023-11-09/

³Arhirova, H. (2024, March 27). Russia-Ukraine war: Ukraine ramps up spending on home-made weapons | AP News. AP News. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://apnews.com/article/ukraine-weapons-russia-drones-90b03d92f72f878c8c2ac04b0d12f804

are six times higher than they were last year.⁴ The country's defense industry also produced three times more weapons and equipment in 2023 than it did in 2022.⁵ Ukrainian drone manufacturers are already capable of producing up to 150,000 units per month.⁶

91.1.1 Ukraine develops a strong military-industrial complex

Even though Ukraine strongly relies on the support of its Western partners, it also invests in strengthening its defense capabilities.⁷ According to Oleksandr Zavitnevych, Chairman of the Committee on National Security, Defence and Intelligence in the Ukrainian parliament, the Ukrainian defense industry now has significantly more capacity than funded orders.⁸ Drones have significantly changed the rules of warfare because, for a fairly cheap price (one drone costs nearly €450), one can destroy costly artillery pieces. They have become one of the main weapons for the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

The "Army of Drones" project has significantly bolstered this de-

⁴Khalilova, D. (2024, February 26). Minister: Ukraine to catch up with Russia in production of Shahed-type drone in 2024. The Kyiv Independent. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://kyivindependent.com/minister-ukraine-catches-up-with-russia-in-production-of-shahed-drone-analog/

⁵Khalilova, D. (2024, February 26). Minister: Ukraine to catch up with Russia in production of Shahed-type drone in 2024. The Kyiv Independent. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://kyivindependent.com/minister-ukraine-catches-up-with-russia-in-production-of-shahed-drone-analog/

⁶Ukraine Poised to Produce 2 Million Drones in 2024. (2024, March 6). Kyiv Post. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.kyivpost.com/post/29064

⁷Stern, D. L. (2024, March 20). Ukraine races to build weapons at home. Washington Post. https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/2024/03/20/ukraine-weapons-industry-domestic-production

⁸Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.-b). Institute for the Study of War. https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/ukraine%E2%80%99s-long-term-path-success-jumpstarting-self-sufficient-defense-industrial-base

fense effort,⁹ marking its first anniversary with remarkable achievements: a budget of 40 billion UAH (nearly a million euros) from Ukraine's defense fund has been allocated for drones,¹⁰ which allowed hundreds of thousands of UAVs to be contracted and sent to the frontline; contracts for thousands of drones, the training of 10,000 operators,¹¹ and the establishment of specialized military units for drone operations. There are nearly 200 enterprises that locally produce UAV models¹². The aim for 2024 is to produce locally a million UAVs, which is about twice as many as the total number of artillery shells provided by the entire European Union in the previous year.¹³

In addition, Ukraine became the first country in the world to create a fleet of maritime drones. These drones, such as Magura V5, have proven to be highly effective in combat operations, including sinking five Russian ships, such as the large patrol vessel "Sergey Kotov" and the missile corvette "Ivanovets", etc. These stealthy and

⁹Army of drones - Ukrainian World Congress. (n.d.). https://www.ukrainianworldcongress. org/united24/

¹⁰Opening up the UAV market, the world's first strike units and maritime drones: results of the Army of Drones in 2023. (2024, February 8). Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.kmu.gov.ua/en/news/vidkryttia-rynku-bpla-pershi-u-sviti-udarni-roty-ta-morski-drony-rezultaty-armii-droniv-za-2023-rik#:~:text=ln%20addition%2C%20in%202023%2C%20the,within%20the%20Army%20of%20Drones

^{11 10,000} UAV operators trained under the "Army of Drones" project in Ukraine. (2023, May 5). Militarnyi. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://mil.in.ua/en/news/10-000-uav-operators-trained-under-the-army-of-drones-project-in-ukraine/

¹²Дія [Diia]. (2024, February 11). Російські кораблі тонуть, а нафтобази вибухають: Михайло Федоров про результати Армії дронів: [Russian ships are sinking, and oil tanks are exploding: Mykhailo Fedorov on the results of the drone army], [Video]. YouTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z4ErCdfrj8l

¹³Molina, M. Z., Hunder, M., Rao, A., & Kiyada, S. (2024, March 26). How drone combat in Ukraine is changing warfare. Reuters. https://www.reuters.com/graphics/UKRAINE-CRISIS/DRONES/dwpkeyjwkpm/

maneuverable drones radically changed the balance of power, forcing Russia to significantly reduce its presence in the Black and Azov Seas.



Sources: Deutsche Welle, Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine, Kyiv Independent, Ukrainska Pravda, Euromaidan Press

92 Sanctions

Russia claims that the sanctions are harming Europe, not Russia. And Russia is campaigning for an end to the sanctions!?



Myth

- Sanctions hit the global south
- Sanctions don't hit russia
- Sanctions harm the west DISINFO





Truth

Distort, Distract, Dismay - Russian propagandists discredit sanctions - Russian economy suffers - Russia wants end of sanctions

92.1 Distort, Distract, Dismay

The Kremlin wants to blame others for the troubles it brings on itself. Russia is using the narrative of harmful sanctions to shift responsibility for the food crisis to the European Union. However, it was the Kremlin that attacked Ukrainian ports¹ and grain storage facilities, mined fields,²³ blocked routes in the Black Sea⁴, and made it impossible for the grain corridor to work. It was Russian continuous airstrikes, not the actions of the West, that were responsible for restricting food trade worldwide.

Meanwhile, sanctions put pressure on the energy sector, a key contributor to the Russian budget.⁵ Gazprom, Russia's energy giant, suffered its worst loss in at least 25 years, with a staggering \$6.9 billion deficit in 2023. Gas sales more than halved, dragging revenue down by nearly 30%, as the war severed European ties and choked the company's main income source.⁶

The ban on coal imports means a loss of revenues for Russia of €8

¹YET ANOTHER ATTACK ON UKRAINE'S PORTS IMPACTING A CIVILIAN CREW AND VESSEL WHEN ENTERING THE PORT OF PIVDENNYI, ODESA. (n.d.). Ukraine. https://ukraine.un.org/en/252252-yet-another-attack-ukraines-ports-impacting-civilian-crew-and-vessel-when-entering-port

²Landwirte in Lebensgefahr: Ernten neben Bombenkratern und Minenfeld. [Farmers in mortal danger: Harvesting next to bomb craters and minefields.](2022, August 14). Euronews. https://de.euronews.com/2022/08/14/landwirte-in-lebensgefahr-erntenneben-bombenkratern-und-minenfeld

³Pabst, V. (2022, October 18). Ukraine: Der Krieg zerstört Felder und blockiert Getreide-Export. [Ukraine: War destroys fields and blocks grain exports] Neue Zürcher Zeitung. https://www.nzz.ch/international/ukraine-der-krieg-zerstoert-felder-und-blockiert-getreide-export-ld.1695644

⁴Dickinson, P. (2023, March 22). Russia's Black Sea blockade is part of Putin's war on international law. Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/russias-black-sea-blockade-is-part-of-putins-war-on-international-law/

⁵Energy Fact Sheet: Why does Russian oil and gas matter? (2022, March 21). IEA. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.iea.org/articles/energy-fact-sheet-why-does-russian-oil-and-gas-matter

⁶Soldatkin, V. (2024, March 26). Gazprom 2023 net profit to Russian accounting standards down 7% to \$7.5 billion. Reuters. Retrieved March 30, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/markets/commodities/gazprom-2023-net-profit-russian-accounting-standards-down-7-75-bln-2024-03-26/

billion per year.⁷

Sanctions and lower energy prices are reducing Russia's current account surplus, which fell from €4.4 billion in November 2023 to €558 million the following month, its lowest level since 2020. Russia's overall current account surplus for 2023 totaled €46.7 billion, down from a record €221 billion in 2022 on the back of a surge in global energy prices.⁸

The West had imposed a series of oil sanctions against Russia, including a ban on crude imports to Europe starting December 5 and a subsequent ban on Russian oil product imports beginning February 5, intended to severely impact Russia's revenue generation. Initially, in early 2023, these sanctions turned out to be very effective.

In reaction to the sanctions, the export of oil redirected its focus from Europe to Asia. Modifications were made to the tax system to align with these sanctions, diverging from the reliance on the Urals blend as a standard. These adaptations facilitated a turnaround in the budget's financial performance by the summer of 2023. By the conclusion of the year, Russia announced a 3.6% economic expansion and a budget deficit of 1.9% of GDP, slightly surpassing initial estimates.⁹ Russia recorded a 308 billion roubles (€3.1 billion)

⁷Guarascio, F.. (2022, April 8). *EU slashes 10% of Russian imports with new sweeping sanctions*. Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/eu-adopts-new-sanctions-against-russia-including-coal-import-ban-2022-04-08/

⁸Prokopenko, A. (2024, April 10). *Is the Kremlin Overconfident About Russia's Economic Stability?* Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. https://carnegieendowment.org/2024/04/10/is-kremlin-overconfident-about-russia-s-economic-stability-pub-92174

⁹Aris, B. (2024, February 8). Russia reports a painful RUB308bn deficit in January, but nowhere near as bad as the RUB1.7 trillion deficit in January 2023. Intellinews. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.intellinews.com/russia-reports-a-painful-rub308bn-deficit-in-january-but-nowhere-near-as-bad-as-the-rub1-7-trillion-deficit-in-january-2023-311449/

92 Sanctions

budget deficit in January 2024, significantly less severe than the 1.7 trillion roubles (€17 billion) deficit experienced in January 2023.

Although the Russian government manages to reduce the impact of sanctions on its economy, they are still creating impact and budgetary holes. The sanctions compelled Russia to offer larger discounts on the price of its oil to attract new buyers. As a consequence, there was a decline in Russian oil export revenues, amounting to a 14% decrease (€34 billion) within the first 12 months following the imposition of sanctions. This decrease consisted of a loss of €32 billion in revenue, accompanied by a slight reduction in export volumes, resulting in a €2 billion loss. The peak of these losses occurred at EUR 180 million per day during the first quarter of 2023. Russia experienced a 23% decrease in revenue from seaborne crude, €20.3 billion in total.¹⁰

¹⁰Tracking the impacts of G7 & EU's sanctions on Russian oil; Centre for Research on Energy and Clean Air. (2024, February 5). Centre for Research on Energy and Clean Air. https://energyandcleanair.org/russia-sanction-tracker/

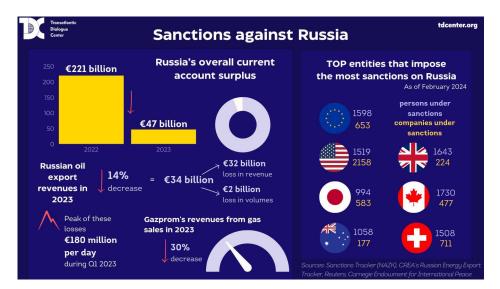


Figure 92.1: sanctions chart from Transatlantic Dialogue Center

Russia is trying to convince the world that the sanctions are ineffective, illegal, and harmful only to the West. In this way, the Kremlin wants to demonstrate its superiority over Ukraine's Western partners and get the sanctions lifted. However, even with regard to Russia trying and actually managing to circumvent sanctions they are creating a hole in the budget and causing tremendous problems in the functioning of major Russian enterprises.

Part Z Ukraine

93 Ukraine heroes

Every real nation has heroes. Unlike Russia, Ukraine has quite a few. Get to know some of them.



Ukrainian heroes are all nazis DisiNFO





Ukraine has lots of heroes, cossack heroes, tatar heroes, jewish heroes, a small selection follows.

93.1 Vladimir the Great (958 - 1015)

TODO

93 Ukraine heroes

93.2 Yaroslav the Wise (978 – 1054)

TODO

93.3 Bohdan Khmelnytsky (1595 – 1657)

TODO

93.4 Ivan Mazepa (1639 - 1709)

TODO

93.5 Mykola Michnowskyj (1873 – 1924)

Mykola Mikhnovsky founded the Ukrainian People's Party in 1902, the first political party to call for the establishment of a Ukrainian nation state in its program

After the February Revolution in Russia in 1917 and the convening of the Ukrainian Central Rada, a provisional political representation of the Ukrainian people in Kiev, Mikhnovsky joined other Ukrainian officers in developing the combat-capable Ukrainian armed forces, which he believed should defend the young state. His demands for a Ukrainian Republic independent of Moscow and attempts to develop a resilient army failed due to the pacifism of the Ukrainian Social Democrats and the Central

Rada's initial adherence to the concept of a federal Russia with Ukrainian autonomy.¹

On 3 May 1924, Mikhnovsky was found hanged in a garden belonging to his long-time political ally Volodymyr Shemet. Officially his death was ruled a suicide, however, there were rumours of Soviet secret services' involvement ... During the era of Soviet rule in Ukraine, public mention of Mikhnovsky was forbidden, as he was considered a Ukrainian bourgeois nationalist.²

93.6 Yevhen Konovalets (1891 – 1938)

TODO

93.7 Stepan Bandera (1909 - 1959)

Stepan Bandera was the national leader of the "Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists" (OUN) in Poland from the early 1930s, was arrested in 1934 and was able to escape after the German attack on Poland in 1939. The OUN had supported the German attack on Poland in September 1939, as it hoped to be able to establish a Ukrainian state in the majority Ukrainian territories in south-eastern Poland with German help, but was bitterly disappointed because the Soviet Union occupied the Ukrainian territories of Poland as part of the (secret) Hitler-Stalin Pact.

¹Mykola Michnowskyj (2025 Mar 30) German Wikipedia https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Mykola Michnowskyj

²Mykola Mikhnovsky (2025 Mar 30) English Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Mykola_Mikhnovsky

From then on, and because of the Holodomor, the repressions of the 1930s and the fear of renewed linguistic and cultural Russification, the Soviet Union was the most threatening enemy of the Ukrainians from the OUN's point of view. In 1940, the OUN split into two parts led by Melnyk and Bandera. Both parts of the OUN and other Ukrainian exile groups supported the German attack on the Soviet Union, as they once again hoped to be able to establish a Ukrainian state with German support.

The Bandera-OUN was a radical nationalist organization

...

and was responsible for mass crimes during the German occupation. However, with a few exceptions in the summer of 1941, it did not commit these crimes in the service of the Germans, but as part of its fight for an independent Ukraine, which ran counter to the German intentions for Ukraine.

...

Both parts of the OUN and other Ukrainian exile groups supported the German attack on the Soviet Union, as they once again hoped to be able to establish a Ukrainian state with German support. Immediately after the occupation of the western Ukrainian capital of Lviv, Bandera's deputy Yaroslav Stetsko declared the founding of the Ukrainian state and the establishment of a Ukrainian government here on June 30, 1941.

•••

murdered several thousand people here who they considered to be supporters of the Soviets and their crimes in the previous 21 months of Soviet rule. Jews were the main victims of these murders. The stereotype that Jews were carriers and supporters of the Soviet regime was also widespread in the OUN. In some cases, these acts

of violence had a pogrom-like character with the participation of other inhabitants, especially in places where Soviet mass murders of prison inmates had taken place in the days before ³.

As an independent Ukrainian state did not meet the Nazis' expectations, Bandera was arrested in July 1941 and imprisoned in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp. In 1943, the OUN began an armed resistance against the Germans and committed a terrible massacre of innocent civilians in Volynia - then Poland, now Ukraine: the number of victims is estimated at between 60,000 and 100,000.

Bandera was released from prison on September 25, 1944. In autumn 1946, Bandera fled to Munich, where he hid from the Soviet secret service KGB for years under the name Stefan Popel: he had been sentenced to death in absentia in the Soviet Union for his anti-Soviet activities. Bandera was finally murdered with poison by a KGB agent in Munich in October 1959. He thus became a kind of martyr in the fight against the Soviet oppression of Ukraine.

Bandera plays a lesser role in the memory of Ukrainians than Russian propaganda would have us believe. In particular, anti-Semitism - as Russia insinuates - is not part of Ukrainian national identity. Research into Bandera's responsibility for the aforementioned massacres has not been completed, partly because Moscow is keeping the archives closed.

WikipediA

Figure 93.1: Link to Wikipedia

³Kai Struve (2022) . Analyse: Stepan Bandera: Geschichte, Erinnerung und Propaganda Ukraine-Analyse. Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung, Ukraine-Analyse Nr. 270. https://www.bpb.de/themen/europa/ukraine-analysen/nr-270/509748/analyse-stepan-bandera-geschichte-erinnerung-und-propaganda/

93.8 Crimea heros

93.8.1 Amet-khan Sultan (1920 - 1971)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amet-khan_Sultan TODO

93.8.2 Abdraim Reshidov (1912 – 1984)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abdraim_Reshidov
TODO

93.8.3 Cevdet Dermenci (1918 - 1985)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cevdet_Dermenci
TODO

93.8.4 Seytnafe Seytveliyev (1919 - 1983)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seytnafe_Seytveliyev
TODO

93.9 Valerii Zaluzhnyi (born 1973)

https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/612024-49681 https://www.ukrainianworldcongress.org/valerii-zaluzhnyi-13-facts-about-the-war-in-ukraine/

TODO

93.10 Oleksandr Matsievskyi (1980 – 2022)

https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/1462023-46089

93.11 Kyrylo Budanov (born 1986)

https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/572024-49677

93.12 Roman Hrybov (born 1990)

https://www.theguardian.com/world/2022/mar/29/ukrainian-soldier-russian-warship-medal-snake-island https://www.courthousenews.com/eu-court-nixes-trademark-for-russian-warship-go-fk-yourself/https://www.welt.de/wirtschaft/article254479722/Ukraine-Krieg-Bizarrer-Streit-um-Funkspruch-Go-fuck-yourself-zwischen-Ukraine-Held-und-EU.html

TODO

93.13 Volodymyr Zelenskyy (born 1978)

TODO

93.14 Oleksandra Matviichuk (born 1983)

https://www.nobelprize.org/events/nobel-prize-dialogue/brussels2024/panellists/oleksandra-matviichuk/

TODO

93.15 Unknown Urainian Grandma

https://coffeeordie.com/ukraine-sunflower-seeds-insult https://www.theguardian.com/world/video/2022/feb/25/ukrainian-woman-sunflower-seeds-russian-soldiers-video

94 Ukraine history

What do you know about Ukrainian history? That it is old? Much older than Russian history? And much more peaceful?



- Ukraine has no history
- Ukraine has a nazi-history
- Ukraine belonged to Poland, Lithuania, Russia, you





Ukraine has an older history than the Moscovites

94.1 A

TODO

94 Ukraine history

94.2 B

TODO

94.3 C

TODO

95 Ukraine Kyiv

Why is Kyiv the cradle of Eastern Slavic civilization? Because Moscow did not exist at that time and uncivilized criminals still rule there today.



Myth

- There is no Ukraine
- Capital of Ukraine is Lviv, not Kyiv
- Kyiv belongs to Russia
 DISINFO



Truth

- Kyiv was founded by EuropeansKyiv ruled "russian" territory long before Moscow existed
- Kyiv is Ukraine WIKIPEDIA

95.1 Kyiv

Kyiv was the historical cultural center of East Slavic civilization and the cradle of the Christianization of Kyiv Rus'. The Principality of Vladimir-Suzdal, located on the edge of Kyiv Rus', in the southwest of which Moscow was established, appropriated the title of ruler over Kyiv Rus' by force, the leadership of the Orthodox Church followed, and finally European values and culture were replaced by Mongolian-influenced tyranny, which has been trying to bring European Kyiv under Russian control ever since. Kyiv is still the center of East Slavic civilization, while Moscow only pretends and perverts European values and culture, see Chapter 15 and Chapter 85.



Figure 95.1: Kyiv and Moscow between 996 and 1108

95.2 Kyiv Rus'

It is *Kyiv Rus'*, not *Moscow Rus'*. And "Rus" does not mean Russia, is derived from an Old Norse term for "men who row" and hence has North-European, not russian or mongolian heritage.

The following map shows the Kyiv Rus' with its main regions:



Figure 95.2: Map of Kyiv Rus' 882-1240 (Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Kyiv_Rus_T.png)

Note that the "Little Rus" region is the core region of Kyiv Rus', not the little brother of Russia. The Principality of Vladimir-Suzdal does not even belong to the four main regions of Kyiv Rus', and where Moscow later appears on the map: nothing.



Figure 95.3: Map of Kyiv Rus' 1054-1132 (Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Principalities_of_Kievan_Rus%27_(1054-1132).jpg)

If, like Putin, you throw international law overboard and argue with historical claims, then Moscow finds itself in the backyard of Kyiv Rus', whose capital is of course Kyiv.

95.3 The Lviv story

In order to claim Kyiv, the center of East Slavic civilization, for Russia, Russian propaganda - namely the historian and propagandist Tarik Cyril Amar - has constructed the following absurd story (in order to deceive us about its absurdity, he calls it an academically pompous "paradox" and tries to dazzle us with 500 pages of nonsense from Russian archives):

Propaganda (debunked)

- if a Ukrainian nations exists, then only in western ukraine, and its capital is Lviv (Kyiv Rus' was much bigger than Western Ukraine and its capital is, of course, Kyiv)
- this Western Ukrainian nation (note the contradiction) did not exist before the Soviet Union (absolutely ridiculous, you just need to walk through history rich Lviv (German name Lemberg) and look at the Habsburg architecture, the old armenian church, the jewish culture, etc. etc.)
- the dominant feature of western Ukraine would be "Bandera Nazi" inhabitants (in fact there were less than 3% for right wing parties, see Chapter 58)



See also Chapter 96.

95.4 Kyiv history

95.4.1 Ancient beginnings

The origins of Kyiv, the capital of modern Ukraine, date back to ancient times. Archaeological finds document settlements dating back to the late Paleolithic period (40,000-15,000 years ago). In the 5th century AD, Slavic tribes settled along the Dnieper and laid the foundations for a trading center. According to legend, Kyiv was founded by three brothers - Kyi, Shchek and Khoryv - and their sister Lybid.

95.4.2 Rise of Kyiv Rus'

Kyiv had a strategic location on the trade route from the Baltic to the Black Sea, the route from the Varangians to the Greeks. In the middle of the 9th century, the Varangian princes Askold and Dir ruled it before they were killed by Rurik's commander Oleg of Novgorod in 882. He united the entire territory of the Varangians (Rus') along the trade route and made Kyiv the princely residence of the Rus'. In 988, Grand Duke Vladimir I initiated the conversion of the previously pagan Rus' to Byzantine Orthodox Christianity. This act was characterized by a mass baptism of the Kyiv population in the Dnipro and the fall of the old idols into the river. Under Vladimir's son Yaroslav the Wise, Kyiv was greatly expanded. In addition to numerous new churches and monasteries, the first East Slavic library was founded. The active marriage policy and the expansion of the city made it famous throughout Europe. As a result, Kyiv

reached the peak of its development in the 11th and 12th centuries and became one of the largest cities in Europe ¹.

95.4.3 Decline of Kyiv Rus'

After the death of Yaroslav, succession struggles began, which had a negative impact on the city and led to repeated conquests and destruction. In 1169, Kyiv was conquered by Prince Andrei Bogolyubsky of Vladimir-Suzdal.

Bogolyubsky burned Kyiv to the ground, but obviously did not have the power to rule the vast Kyiv Rus' itself. Instead, he resorted to a psy-ops measure: he took the title of Grand Duke, which had until then been tied to Kyiv, north to his residence near Vladimir, thus further disintegrating Kyiv Rus'. In 1240, Kyiv was conquered by Batu Khan's troops in the course of the Mongol invasion of Rus' after a siege lasting almost ten weeks. Almost all the inhabitants were killed and almost all the buildings burned down. The successors of Bogoljubski submitted to Mongol rule. After another destruction of Kyiv, the Orthodox metropolitan left Kyiv in 1299 and moved to Vladimir. Vladimir-Suzdal fragmented, in 1325 the Orthodox metropolitan moved to Moscow, in 1331 the Prince of Moscow took over the title of Grand Duke and in 1389 the title of Prince of Vladimir-Suzdal was dissolved into the title of Grand Duke of Moscow, and with it European culture:

¹Kyiv - Medieval heyday (2025 March 29) German Wikipedia. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiew#Mittelalterliche_Bl%C3%BCtezeit

²Kyiv - Decline (2025 March 29) German Wikipedia. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiew# Niedergang

The invasion of Batu Khan and the subsequent domination of the lands of Rus' by the Golden Horde was also a turning point in the history of Russian culture and statehood. Mongol rule imposed its principles of state on the north-eastern principalities of Rus', which differed greatly from those of Western Europe. In particular, Russia adopted the principle of universal subordination and undivided authority.³

For more details, see Chapter 94 and Chapter 82.

95.4.4 Changing powers

In the 14th century, Kyiv fell to the Grand Duchy of Lithuania, then to the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth in 1569 and became a center of Orthodox resistance against Catholic influence. The 17th century brought a radical change with the Cossack uprising led by Bohdan Khmelnytsky, who triumphantly entered Kyiv in 1649.

95.4.5 Resurgence and Russification

After the Khmelnytsky Uprising, which began in 1648, Kyiv became the capital of the hetmanate of the Zaporozhian Cossacks. In 1654, they submitted to the Moscow Tsar in the enforced Treaty of Pereyaslav. Under the rule of the Cossack hetman Ivan Masepa, numerous important buildings were renovated and schools founded. The Kyiv Cave Monastery, St. Sophia Cathedral and St. Michael's Monastery were given their current appearance in the Ukrainian Baroque style.

³Vladimir-Suzdal (2025 March 29) English Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Vladimir-Suzdal

The baroque St. Andrew's Church and St. Mary's Palace were built under Empress Elisabeth. The city's development suffered a setback during the great fire in the Kyiv district of Podil in 1811. Emperor Nicholas I, who affectionately called Kyiv the Jerusalem of Russian soil, did much to develop Kyiv into an important commercial, transport and industrial center of the Russian Empire. Among other things, he had the St. Vladimir University founded and initiated the construction of the massive Nicholas Chain Bridge over the Dnipro. In 1888, the city celebrated the 900th anniversary of the Christianization of Rus' with great pomp. The construction of the Byzantinestyle Vladimir Cathedral was dedicated to this anniversary.

After the February Revolution of 1917, the Central Rada was formed in Kyiv, which proclaimed the independence and sovereignty of Ukraine on January 25, 1918. The Bolsheviks conquered the city on February 8, 1918, but it was occupied by German troops on March 3, 1918 as part of Operation Faustschlag.

95.4.6 Soviet era

From 1920, Kyiv was under Soviet rule. On January 19, 1934, the city replaced Kharkov as the capital of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic (SSR). During the 1930s, many historical buildings in Kyiv were destroyed by the Soviet authorities. In Bykiwnja, a forest area in the east of the city, around 130,000 people were murdered during Stalinism. During the German occupation in the German-Soviet War, from September 19, 1941 to November 6, 1943, 120,000 to 160,000 Soviet prisoners of war and civilians (mainly Jews) were murdered by the occupying forces in Kyiv. More than 33,000 Jews alone fell victim to the massacre of Babyn Yar near Kyiv on September 29 and 30, 1941. Shortly after the Battle of Kyiv, the city was severely

damaged by a devastating fire caused by remotely detonated Soviet explosives on September 24, 1941.

95.4.7 Independence

The collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991 marked the rebirth of Kyiv as the capital of an independent Ukraine and cemented its status as a major European city. After independence, numerous buildings destroyed during the Stalinist period were rebuilt, for example St. Michael's Monastery and the Church of the Nativity of Christ in the Podil district.

After the Orange Revolution and Euro-Maidan, Kyiv is a symbol of the resilience of the city and Ukraine as a whole, which has overcome challenges such as the Russian invasion in 2022 while preserving its rich historical heritage.

95.5 Kyiv highlights

TODO

96 Ukraine nation

How would you feel if someone claims your nation doesn't exist or failed and hence they are going to conquer you? Ukrainians don't like that either.

Myth

- Ukraine does not exist
- Ukraine is a divided country
- Ukraine is part of the Russian Nation
- Ukrainian nation did only exist after the Bolshevik Revolution
- Ukrainian nation only exists in western Ukraine
- Ukrainian nation is underdeveloped
- Ukrainian nationalists are Nazis
- Ukrainian nation failed DISINFO



🕊 Truth

- · Ukraine is the center of East Slavic civilization
- The Ukrainian capital is Kyiv (and it is older than Moscow)
- Ukraine is ONE nation¹
- Russia has been trying to take over or destroy Ukraine for centuries
- Ukrainian citizens are fighting for the values of their nation - Russians have no values to fight for

With the same certainty with which the Ukrainian nation is denied a historical existence, one could also say that there is no German, British or Spanish nation ... The processes of European nation-building generally took place in the course of the 19th century; in the Ukrainian case, this happened under enormously repressive conditions, especially in the Russian Empire.²

96.1 Kyiv Rus'

Ukraine is the heart of Eastern Slavic civilization and Kyiv its capital, see Chapter 95.

¹Christ (2023)

²Sven Jaros (1. Juni 2022) Russlands Krieg gegen die Ukraine. Ostblog Spezial. https://ukraine2022.ios-regensburg.de/metageschichten01/

96.2 Ukrainian nation

The term "nationalism" has negative connotations in Germany. The reasons for this lie in the era of Nazism ("National Socialism") and the history of the German nation state. The situation is different for nations that were the target of their neighbors' colonial aspirations. Here, nationalism is a means of self-assertion. Without the defense of their cultural independence, the Ukrainians would have been assimilated in the Tsarist Empire and the Soviet Union:

Since the publication of the "Kyiv Synopsis" in 1674 at the latest, the theory of the "triune Russian people" had become firmly established in Russia. According to this theory, there were no Belarusians or Ukrainians, they were actually part of the Russian people, which in turn had emerged from the medieval Kyiv Rus'. Ukrainians were referred to as "Little Russians" in the Tsarist Empire and their language was often pitifully regarded as a "dialect" of Russian. Ukrainian peasants lived in de facto slavery to their Russian feudal lords. The Ukrainian national movement in the 19th century rebelled against this yoke. The historian Mychajlo Hruschewskyj published his "History of Ukraine-Rus" in 1898, which became a milestone in the self-perception of the Ukrainian people. In it, Hrushevsky argued that Kyiv Rus' was the nucleus of the Ukrainian people and that the latter had developed independently of Russia before and after it. Although the work was also published in German, it was hardly noticed in Germany ³.

Russian propaganda, especially in Germany, tries to discredit the

³Christ:2023c

Ukrainian defenders as "Nazis", see Chapter 58 and Chapter 61.

96.2.1 Nation building

In the 19th century, a Ukrainian national movement formed, which was active both in the Habsburg Monarchy and in the Russian Tsarist Empire. The first modern Ukrainian state came into being in 1917, when Lviv was just as much a Ukrainian city as Kyiv, Sevastopol or Donetsk. The Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic was formed in 1919. In 1925, the cities of Shakhty and Taganrog were annexed to the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic.⁴ Since then, the Ukrainian eastern border has remained within its current borders under international law.

96.2.2 Independence

On August 24, 1991, Ukraine declared its independence from the Soviet Union. In a referendum on December 1, 1991, Ukrainian voters confirmed this step⁵, see Chapter 18. In Kharkiv oblast 76 percent voted in favor of an independent Ukrainian state, in Donetsk 77 percent, in Odesa 85 percent and in Krym 54 percent. So it was never the case that the east and south of the country were incorporated into independent Ukraine against their will. A large majority

⁴Beschluss über die Regulierung der Grenzen der Ukrainischen Sowjetrepublik mit der Russischen Sowjetrepublik und der Belarusischen Sowjetrepublik (Zentralpräsidium des Exekutivkomitees der UdSSR), 16.10.1925, https://www.consultant.ru/cons/cgi/online.cgi?req=doc;base=ESU;n=16497#c3lH4oTk1mtNixwt

⁵Lapychak, Chrystyna, Independence, in: The Ukrainian Weekly, 8.12.1991, https://web.archive.org/web/20250122145902/https://www.ukrweekly.com/archive/1991/The_Ukrainian_Weekly_1991-49.pdf

of people were committed to the Ukrainian state. In 2014, the majority of people in the south and east of Ukraine turned against the separatists controlled and equipped by the Russian secret service GRU, see Chapter 37.

96.3 Color revolutions

When hundreds of thousands of people joined the Euro-Maidan movement in the winter of 2013/14 (see also Chapter 50), Russia spread the imperialist legend that the pursuit of democratization and Western integration was primarily a need of Western Ukraine. The east and south of the country are "pro-Russian" and belong to Russia's "sphere of interest". The Ukrainians see things differently:

96.4 One will

The Kyiv International Institute of Sociology (KIIS) surveyed over 3,200 people in the eastern and southern oblasts of Ukraine in April 2014. 52 percent of people in the Donetsk and Luhansk oblasts were against secession from Ukraine, in the Odesa oblast it was 79 percent.⁶ 72 percent of people in Donetsk and 58 percent in Luhansk rejected the actions of the pro-Russian militias. The Russian invasion from February 24, 2022 has led people in Ukraine to identify even more strongly as Ukrainians. According to a KIIS survey from

⁶Ansichten und Positionen der Bürger der Südöstlichen Regionen der Ukraine, in: Kyiv International Institute of Sociology, 20.04.2014, https://www.kiis.com.ua/?lang=eng&cat=reports&id=302&page=7

July 2022⁷, almost 85 percent of Ukrainians see themselves as citizens of Ukraine.

96.5 One language area

There is no "language border" in Ukraine. Many Ukrainians grew up bilingual. Ukraine is a multilingual country and is more similar to countries such as Luxembourg or Canada than a state divided into linguistic regions such as Belgium. In addition to Russian and Ukrainian, there are numerous minority languages. The Krymtatars are a Turkic-speaking people, and many people in the Carpathian region speak Hungarian. There is also a mixed language of Ukrainian and Russian: "Surshyk". Russian was dominant for a long time because it was the administrative language of the Tsarist Empire and the Soviet Union. Native Russian speakers made fun of Ukrainian and anyone who wanted to make a career in the Russian empire had to speak Russian. Ukrainian only regained popularity after Ukraine's independence.

Since February 24, 2022, many people in Ukraine have distanced themselves from the language of the aggressor. At the end of 2022⁸, KIIS asked 2,000 people in Ukraine which language they use in everyday life. The proportion of those who speak only or mainly Ukrainian rose to 58 percent. 24 percent use both languages, and 15 percent speak mainly or exclusively Russian. Researchers from

⁷Dembitskyi, Serhii, Indikatoren der national-gesellschaftlichen ukrainische Identität, in: Kyiv International Institute of Sociology, 16.08.2022, https://www.kiis.com.ua/?lang=eng&cat=reports&id=1131&page=1

⁸Kulyk, Volodymyr, Sprache und Identität in der Ukraine Ende 2022, in: ZBRUC, 07.01.2023, https://zbruc.eu/node/114247 (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023)

the Rating Sociology Institute found that 76 percent of Ukrainians describe Ukrainian as their mother tongue⁹.

Serhiy Zhadan, Ukraine's best-known writer, was born in the east of the country - in Starobilsk in Luhansk Oblast. Nevertheless, he publishes in Ukrainian.¹⁰

96.6 A political space

Russian propaganda likes to claim that Ukrainians in the east vote pro-Russian, while only Ukrainians in the west vote pro-western. In fact, there is no such dividing line between eastern and western Ukraine. election results differ regionally for various reasons, 11 12 and Zelenskyi defending the country was elected with more support in the east than in the west in 2019, see Chapter 18.

96.7 Ukrainian values

Ukraine is not an evil empire like russia, see Chapter 81. Ukrainians are not faking orthodox values with rotten values underneath, see Chapter 85. Ukrainians are not passive subjects like most russians,

⁹Die sechste nationale Umfrage: Die Sprachenfrage in der Ukraine (19. März 2022), in: Sociological Group Rating, 25.03.2022, https://ratinggroup.ua/en/research/ukraine/language_issue_in_ukraine_march_19th_2022.html (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023)

¹⁰Christ (2023)

¹¹Plokhy, Serhii, Der Angriff. Russlands Krieg gegen die Ukraine und seine Folgen für die Welt, Hamburg 2023, S. 107

¹²Veser, Reinhard, Zum Tod von Leonid Krawtschuk. Der erste Präsident der Ukraine ist gestorben, in: Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 1 1.05.2022, https://www.faz.net/aktuell/politik/ausland/leonid-krawtschuk-der-erste-praesident-der-ukraine-ist-gestorben-18022003.html (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023)

96 Ukraine nation

see Chapter 84. Ukrainian citizens are fighting for freedom and their — European — values, see Chapter 93.

Part AA US

97 (Dis)Information Disorder

The USA has been corroded by severe (dis)information disorder. We should understand this so that the same thing doesn't happen to us. Urgently.



Truth

Disinformation destroys the rule of law and democracy

What we're witnessing in America is what happens when disordered discourse captures a political party, then the state itself. The Republican Party was the first to fall abandoning truth for conspiracy, ideology for grievance, and policy for performative outrage. Now, with its grip on institutions, disordered discourse isn't just shaping politics - it has overtaken those in power, who now govern as if manufactured narratives were reality, eroding the

state and democracy itself from within. Disordered discourse doesn't just govern through those who believe its manufactured narratives - it forces even those who don't to submit. To stay in power, they must either bend the knee to the lies or become the next target of the machine they helped create.

...

Eliot Higgins - Founder and creative director of Bellingcat and director of Bellingcat¹

97.1 Free speech

On the Munich Security Conference 2025, US Vice-President J.D. Vance attacked Europe allegedly threatening free speech:

In Britain and across Europe, free speech, I fear, is in retreat. ... sometimes the loudest voices for censorship have come not from within Europe, but from within my own country, where the prior administration threatened and bullied social media companies to censor so-called misinformation ... Now to many of us on the other side of the Atlantic, it looks more and more like old entrenched interests hiding behind ugly Soviet-era words like misinformation and disinformation who simply don't like the idea that somebody with an alternative viewpoint might express a different opinion or, God forbid, vote a different way or even worse, win an election.²

¹Eliot Higgins (2025 February 28) Post on Blueksy https://bsky.app/profile/eliothiggins. bsky.social/post/3ljbf5eosy22k

²JD Vance's Speech to the Munich Security Conference (14 February 2025) https://www.brugesgroup.com/blog/jd-vance-s-speech-to-the-munich-security-conference

However, there is no threat of free speech in Europe. But in the US. In the month following Trump's inauguration on January 20, 2025, his administration initiated a broad suppression of free expression. This included removing content from federal websites, disciplining media outlets that did not align with the president's rhetoric, and threatening critics of government actions. This approach equates protecting free speech with controlling it, prioritizing government-approved narratives over open discourse.³

While the EU, to a minimum extent, tries to dampen the malign influence of disinformation, the US and particularly MAGA insists on free flow of malinformation under the guise of "free speech". Worse, the Trump administration tries to export (Dis)Information Disorder and tries to restrict the freedom of the EU to properly regulate disinformation and hate in Sillycon Valley social networks.⁴

97.2 Free Press

The US, and MAGA in particular, is creating chaos with regard to "free speech" and "free press": they extend the individual protection to speak freely without fearing consequences ("free speech") to the right of any useful idiot or foreign propagandist to publish lies to huge audience under the guise of "free press" while simultaneously restricting the freedom of professional journalists, even though they are bound by ethical professional standards.

³The Editorial board (2025, Feb. 28) The MAGA War on Speech, NYT. https://www.nytimes.com/2025/02/28/opinion/free-speech-trump-maga.html

⁴MAGA on a writing spree to protect tech from 'censorship' (Feb 28, 2025) Euractiv. https://www.euractiv.com/section/tech/news/maga-on-a-writing-spree-to-protect-tech-from-censorship/

The U.S. Constitution addresses the free press in the First Amendment, ratified in 1791 as part of the Bill of Rights. The relevant text states: "Congress shall make no law... abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press." This concise clause prohibits the federal government from enacting laws that restrict the press's ability to publish and disseminate information, ideas, and opinions. Journalistic standards like those from the Society of Professional Journalists encourage accuracy, verification, and fairness, but these are voluntary and not legally binding.

The European Union, by contrast, does distinguish between "freedom of expression" and "freedom of the press" in its legal framework, though the two are closely linked. The EU Charter of Fundamental Rights (adopted in 2000) addresses them in Article 11: Paragraph 1 guarantees "freedom of expression" for everyone, encompassing the right to hold opinions and share information without interference, while Paragraph 2 specifically protects "freedom and pluralism of the media," emphasizing the press's role in democracy and its institutional independence. This distinction reflects the EU's focus on safeguarding media diversity and preventing monopolies or state control, alongside individual speech rights. The European Convention on Human Rights (ECHR), enforced by the European Court of Human Rights, similarly protects "freedom of expression" under Article 10 but often interprets press freedom as a heightened duty due to its public watchdog function (e.g., Sunday Times v. UK, 1979). Unlike the U.S., where obligations are minimal and liabilitydriven, the EU's approach blends freedom with a patchwork of national rules and EU-wide rules (2022 Digital Services Act).

The Trump administration excluded the free press - namely AP and Reuters — from the White House press pool⁵ and tried to shutdown

⁵How Trump's press pool takeover harms public — including red states (Feb. 27, 2025) Freedom of the Press Foundation. https://freedom.press/issues/how-trumps-press-pool-takeover-harms-public-including-red-states/

Radio Free Europe (RFE) and Radio Liberty (RL).6:

97.3 Free Radio

Radio Free Europe (RFE) and Radio Liberty (RL), merged as RFE/RL in 1976, have been vital tools for the United States since their inception during the Cold War. Established to counter Soviet propaganda, they provided uncensored news and information to millions in Eastern Europe, the Soviet Union, and later other regions like Central Asia and the Middle East where free press was suppressed. By broadcasting in local languages, RFE/RL empowered dissidents, exposed regime abuses, and fostered resistance, significantly contributing to the collapse of communist regimes. For the U.S., they served as a soft power instrument, promoting democratic values and countering authoritarian narratives, thus enhancing national security and global influence.

The attempt to shut down RFE/RL in March 2025, initiated by the Trump administration through funding cuts by the U.S. Agency for Global Media, reflects a shortsighted cost-cutting move, influenced by figures like Elon Musk who criticized it as wasteful. This effort, halted by a federal judge on March 26, 2025, risked abandoning a proven asset at a time when disinformation from adversaries like Russia and China is rampant. Critics argue it would weaken U.S. credibility and cede the information space to hostile powers, a view supported by RFE/RL's ongoing relevance in reaching 47 million people weekly. The judicial block suggests a recognition of its statutory role

⁶Judge freezes Trump plan to dismantle Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty (2025, March 26) NPR. https://www.npr.org/2025/03/26/nx-s1-5341321/trump-radio-free-europe-radio-liberty-restraining-order

and public value, though the underlying debate over its funding reveals tensions between fiscal priorities and strategic interests.

97.4 Free Science

The MAGA movement has grown through disinformation and is therefore waging a cultural war against any attempt to name and sanction disinformation as such. This leads to serious damage for the US and absurdly comical ones. It seems that DOGE is acting against Truth and Science as such. ^{7 8 9 10 11}

The USA was the only country in the United Nations to vote against UN Resolution A/79/L.54, which proposed an "International Day of Hope".

⁷Casey Newton and Zoë Schiffer (Jun 13, 2024) The Stanford Internet Observatory is being dismantled. Platformer. https://www.platformer.news/stanford-internet-observatory-shutdown-stamos-diresta-sio/

⁸Musk and Ramaswamy's DOGE Strategy: Bully Federal Scientists (January 15, 2025). Union of Concerned Scientists. [https://blog.ucs.org/karen-perry-stillerman/musk-and-ramaswamys-doge-strategy-bully-federal-scientists/])(https://blog.ucs.org/karen-perry-stillerman/musk-and-ramaswamys-doge-strategy-bully-federal-scientists/)

⁹CASC Condemns Mass Firing of Science Agency Employees, Urges Preservation of U.S. Scientific Leadership (February 26, 2025) Coalition for Academic Scientific Computation (CASC). https://casc.org/policy-publications/casc-condemns-mass-firing-ofscience-agency-employees-urges-preservation-of-u-s-scientific-leadership/

¹⁰Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) A field's dilemmas. Misinformation research has exploded. But scientists are still grappling with fundamental challenges. Science. https://www.science.org/content/article/five-biggest-challenges-facing-misinformation-researchers

¹¹Sarah Crespi and Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) The challenges of studying misinformation, and what Wikipedia can tell us about human curiosity. Science. https://www.science.org/content/podcast/challenges-studying-misinformation-and-what-wikipedia-can-tell-us-about-human-curiosity

The discussion of misinformation and disinformation in OP 9 is an unequivocal redline for the United States. These terms are intentionally nebulous and ill-defined so that they can be wielded as tools of censorship ... Another concern we have about this text is its recalling and reframing of Agenda 2030 and the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs).¹²

			79/L.54	Item 14 - A/
			Day of Hope	Internationa
■ KIRIBATI ■ NAURU SAO TOME-P ■ UGANDA	KIRIBAT	FINLAND	CAMEROON	AFGHANISTAN
■KUWAIT ■NEPAL ■SAUDI ARABIA ■UKRAINE	KUWAIT	FRANCE	CANADA	- ALBANIA
■KYRGYZSTAN ■ NETHERLAN ■ SENEGAL ■ UNITED A	KYRGYZ	GABON		
■LAO PDR ■NEW ZEALAND ■SERBIA ■UNITED K	LAO PDI	GAMBIA	CHAD	ANDORRA
■LATVIA ■ NICARAGUA ■ SEYCHELLES UNITED F	LATVIA	GEORGIA	CHILE	MANGOLA
■ LEBANON ■ NIGER SIERRA LEONE ■ UNITED S	LEBANC	GERMANY	CHINA	ANTIGUA-BA
■LESOTHO ■NIGERIA ■SINGAPORE ■URUGUA	LESOTH	GHANA	 ■ COLOMBIA	ARGENTINA
LIBERIA NORTH MAC SLOVAKIA UZBEKIST	LIBERIA	# GREECE	COMOROS	ARMENIA
■ LIBYA ■ NORWAY ■ SLOVENIA ■ VANUAT	LIBYA	GRENADA	CONGO	AUSTRALIA
A #LIECHTENSTEIN #OMAN #SOLOMON IS VENEZUE	LIECHTE	GUATEMALA	COSTA RICA	■ AUSTRIA
#LITHUANIA #PAKISTAN SOMALIA #VIET NAN	LITHUA	GUINEA	COTE D'IVOIRE	AZERBAUAN
SS LUXEMBOURG PALAU SOUTH AFRICA YEMEN	LUXEME	GUINEA-BISS	CROATIA	BAHAMAS
■ MADAGASCAR ■ PANAMA SOUTH SUDAN ■ ZAMBIA	MADAG	GUYANA	⊞ CUBA	BAHRAIN
■ MALAWI ■ PAPUA NEW ■ SPAIN ■ ZIMBABI	MALAW	HAITI	CYPRUS	BANGLADESH
MALAYSIA PARAGUAY SRI LANKA	T MALAY!	HONDURAS	CZECHIA	BARBADOS
■ MALDIVES × PERU ■ SUDAN	MALDIV	HUNGARY	DEM PR OF K	BELARUS
■ MALI ■ PHILIPPINES ■ SURINAME	MALI	# ICELAND	DEM REP OF	BELGIUM
■ MALTA ■ POLAND ■ SWEDEN	MALTA	× INDIA	- DENMARK	■ BELIZE
MARSHALL IS PORTUGAL SWITZERLAND	MARSH	INDONESIA	DJIBOUTI	BENIN
MI MAURITANIA DATAR SYRIAN ARA	MAURIT	FIRAN (ISLAMI.	DOMINICA	BHUTAN
■ MAURITIUS ■ REP OF KOREA ■ TAJIKISTAN	MAURIT	IRAQ	DOMINICAN	BOLIVIA
■ MEXICO ■ REP OF MOL ■ THAILAND	MEXICO	IRELAND	ECUADOR	BOSNIA-HER
■ MICRONESIA ■ ROMANIA ■ TIMOR-LESTE	MICRO	ISDB	EGYPT	BOTSWANA
■ MONACO ■ RUSSIAN FED ■ TOGO	MONAG	ISRAEL	EL SALVADOR	BRAZIL
■ MONGOLIA ■ RWANDA ■ TONGA	MONGO	TITALY	EQUATORIAL	BRUNEI DAR
■ MONTENEGRO ■ SAINT KITTS ■ TRINIDAD-TO	MONTE	JAMAICA	ERITREA	BULGARIA
■ MOROCCO ■ SAINT LUCIA ■ TUNISIA	MOROC	JAPAN	ESTONIA	BURKINA FASO
■ MOZAMBIQUE ■ SAINT VINCE TURKMENIST	MOZAN	JORDAN	ESWATINI	BURUNDI
		KAZAKHSTAN	ETHIOPIA	CABO VERDE
■NAMIBIA ■SAN MARINO XTÜRKİYE		KENYA	⊞ FUI	E CAMBODIA
AGAINST:1 X ABSTENTIO				G 03.86470837.26OUI

Figure 97.1: Results of UN Resolution on "International Day of Hope"

All this suggestes, that the US is suffering from a severe episode of (Dis)Information-Disorder.

¹²Remarks at the General Assembly: 58th plenary meeting, 79th session (March 4 2025). U.S. Mission to the United Nations (USUN). https://usun.usmission.gov/remarks-at-the-general-assembly-58th-plenary-meeting-79th-session/

97.5 Disordered Discourse

The term "Information Disorder" finds early conceptual roots in psychological studies of "disordered discourse", particularly linked to schizophrenia. Research published in 2014 explored how schizophrenic individuals exhibit fragmented communication patterns, often termed "disordered discourse," where coherence breaks down due to cognitive disruptions. This study suggested that such patterns reflect an overload or misprocessing of information, a precursor to broader discussions of Information Disorder. Schizophrenia, characterized by delusions and disorganized thinking, provided a clinical lens through which researchers began to frame information processing failures. While not explicitly labeled "Information Disorder" in this context, the parallels—confusion, mistrust, and inability to filter reality—laid groundwork for its later expansion into a societal and cognitive framework:

Building a mental structure also involves at least two general cognitive mechanisms: enhancement of relevant activation and suppression of irrelevant or inappropriate activation. We suggest that schizophrenics who exhibit verbose disordered discourse have inefficient suppression mechanisms, are impaired in laying a foundation, and tend to shift too often.¹³

¹³Elvevåg, B., et al. (2014). "Quantifying Incoherence in Speech: An Automated Analysis of Schizophrenia." PMC4255942. https://pmc.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/articles/PMC4255942/pdf/nihms-617691.pdf

97.6 Cognitive Immunology

"Cognitive immunology" is an emerging interdisciplinary field studying how mental processes in healthy individuals resist or succumb to misinformation.[^2] Drawing from psychology and neuroscience, it posits that the mind has "immune-like" mechanisms—such as critical thinking and source evaluation—that protect against false narratives. Research highlights that these defenses, while effective, can also overreact, leading to the dismissal of valid information when it conflicts with pre-existing beliefs.¹⁴ ¹⁵

So far this science is still nascent with limited empirical consensus. The website https://cognitiveimmunology.net tracks progress. The Mental Immunity Project provides learning and teaching materials.

97.7 Double Bind

Gregory Bateson's "Double Bind" theory, developed in the 1950s, describes a communication dilemma where conflicting messages trap individuals in no-win situations, severely impacting mental health, particularly if the sender has power over the receiver such that the receiver must try to fulfill the conflicting messages. For schizophrenic individuals, this dynamic—such as a parent demanding affection while rejecting it—exacerbates confusion and

¹⁴Kahan, Dan M., Misinformation and Identity-Protective Cognition (October 2, 2017). Yale Law & Economics Research Paper No. 587, Available at SSRN: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3046603

¹⁵Norman, A., Johnson, L. and van der Linden, S. (2024). "Cognitive Defenses and Their Limits." Journal of Theoretical and Philosophical Psychology. https://psycnet.apa.org/fulltext/2025-55535-001.html

withdrawal, potentially triggering psychotic breaks. In mentally healthy people, repeated exposure to double binds (e.g., societal expectations clashing with reality) fosters anxiety, distrust, and cognitive exhaustion. Bateson argued that such contradictions, when inescapable, erode rational processing, a concept later tied to Information Disorder's mental toll. The theory underscores how paradoxical messaging—prevalent in modern media—destabilizes both vulnerable and stable minds. ¹⁶

97.8 Information Disorder

"Information Disorder", as a societal issue, describes the rampant spread of misinformation, disinformation, and malinformation, undermining trust and civic cohesion.¹⁷ It gained prominence in the digital age, with roots in the 2010s when social media amplified fragmented narratives. Key drivers include the decline of traditional journalism, algorithmic bias, and geopolitical tensions. Claire Wardle frames it as a crisis of epistemology, where distinguishing truth becomes nearly impossible. Fuelled by technological advances and eroded gatekeeping, it has evolved into a "disorder" threatening democratic stability, with research highlighting its acceleration dur-

¹⁶Padraic Gibson D. (February 20, 2024) Speak Your Mind, but Not Like That: The Double Bind Theory. Bateson's theory shows communication affects mental health and relationships. Psychology Today. https://www.psychologytoday.com/ca/blog/escaping-our-mental-traps/202402/speak-your-mind-but-not-like-that-the-double-bind-theory

¹⁷Psychology Today. (2021). "What Is Cognitive Immunology?" https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/mental-immunity/202104/what-is-cognitive-immunology

ing events like the 2016 (and obviously 2024) U.S. election. 18 19

Information disorder is a crisis that exacerbates all other crises. When bad information becomes as prevalent, persuasive, and persistent as good information, it creates a chain reaction of harm ... It undermines democracy.²¹

97.9 Affected Countries

(Dis)Information Disorder is a worldwide problem, but particularly in countries with high internet penetration and polarized societies—such as the United States, Brazil, India, and the Philippines—have been notably afflicted since the mid-2010s. The U.S. saw a surge post-2016, tied to election interference; Brazil faced similar issues during its 2018 election; India grapples with WhatsApp-driven rumors since 2017; and the Philippines has battled disinformation campaigns since Duterte's 2016 rise. These nations, marked by rapid digital adoption and political division, became fertile ground for Information Disorder.

¹⁸Claire Wardle (2020) "The Age of Information Disorder" https://datajournalism. com/read/handbook/verification-3/investigating-disinformation-and-media-manipulation/the-age-of-information-disorder

¹⁹Claire Wardle (September 22, 2020) "Understanding Information Disorder" https:// firstdraftnews.org/long-form-article/understanding-information-disorder/

²⁰Claire Wardle and Hossein Derakhshan (October 31, 2017). "Information Disorder: Toward an interdisciplinary framework for research and policymaking". Shorenstein Center https://shorensteincenter.org/information-disorder-framework-for-research-and-policymaking

²¹Commission on Information Disorder (November 2021). "Final Report." Aspen Institute. https://www.aspeninstitute.org/publications/commission-on-information-disorder-final-report/

Demokratien wurden nicht dafür geschaffen. Sie sind auf eine gemeinsame, wenn auch umstrittene Realität angewiesen, um zu funktionieren. Wenn das Regieren zu einem Kampf zwischen konkurrierenden Fiktionen wird und nicht zwischen Politik und Wahrheit, werden Institutionen, die für Debatten und Kompromisse gedacht sind, zu Instrumenten zur Durchsetzung von Narrativen. Das Endergebnis ist das, was wir in den USA sehen - eine Demokratie, die um ihr Funktionieren kämpft, weil ihre Institutionen in einem Gestörten Diskurs gefangen sind. Beim Regieren geht es nicht um die Lösung von Problemen, sondern darum, Loyalität gegenüber fabrizierten Narrativen zu demonstrieren. Wenn Sie glauben, dass dies außerhalb der USA nicht passieren kann, sollten Sie bedenken, dass wir alle den gleichen Kräften ausgesetzt sind - dem von den sozialen Medien gesteuerten Diskurs, dem schwindenden Vertrauen in die Institutionen und dem Aufkommen von Erzählungen, die sich von der Realität abkoppeln. Das ist eine systemische Schwachstelle in jeder Demokratie. Wir müssen darüber nachdenken, was dies für unsere Demokratien auf der grundlegendsten Ebene bedeutet. Wie können Institutionen überleben, wenn die Regierungsführung durch engagierte Narrative und nicht durch die Realität bestimmt wird? Wenn die Wahrheit für die Macht irrelevant ist, was hält dann einen Gestörten Diskurs davon ab, den Staat überall zu erobern?

Eliot Higgins - Gründer und kreativer Leiter von Bellingcat und Leiter von Bellingcat²²

²²Eliot Higgins (2025 February 28) Post on Blueksy https://bsky.app/profile/eliothiggins. bsky.social/post/3ljbf5eosy22k

97.10 Akteure und Motive

Die Akteure, die Informationsstörungen verursachen, reichen von staatlich geförderten Gruppen bis hin zu einzelnen Akteuren. Untersuchungen von osf.io zeigen, dass Russland, ²³ China und der Iran die Hauptakteure sind, die Desinformationen einsetzen, um Rivalen zu destabilisieren oder die öffentliche Meinung zu beeinflussen, um geopolitische Vorteile zu erzielen. Inländische Akteure, darunter politische Agenten und profitorientierte Inhaltsersteller, verstärken spaltende Darstellungen, um Macht oder Einnahmen zu erzielen. Die Motive sind unterschiedlich: Staaten versuchen, Einfluss zu nehmen, Extremisten wollen radikalisieren, und Betrüger nutzen Klicks aus. Aktuelle Diskussionen auf X deuten auch auf koordinierte Bemühungen von Bots und Troll-Farmen hin, obwohl dies aufgrund der mangelnden Transparenz der X-Algorithmen schwer zu beweisen ist.

97.11 Fighting (Dis)Info Disorder

Measures against (Dis)Information Disorder are suggested, but remarks like "Psycho-social counseling may be necessary for every individual who is suffering from information disorder syndrome" prove that those measures don't scale to the size of the problem.²⁴

²³Gustavo Adolfo Rivero-Ortiz, Felipe Valencia-Clavijo, and Andrés Peña-Galindo (2024-11-09). "Russian Information Disorder in Colombia? The Case of RT's Inna Afinogenova on Twitter" https://osf.io/preprints/socarxiv/hjexb_v1

²⁴Nirmal Kandel (2020 Apr 30). "Information Disorder Syndrome and its Management". JNMA J Nepal Med Assoc;58(224):280–285. https://pmc.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/articles/ PMC7580464/

Measures like "increasing media literacy" are definitely needed, but fail to help in the short or medium term. This is too slow. Waiting for scientific evidence before acting is even slower:²⁵

Research is a generational task with uncertain outcomes²⁷

Even adults with media literacy today are susceptible to fall for the devastating incentive structure of social networks:

The biggest lie of all, which this crisis thrives on, and which the beneficiaries of mis- and disinformation feed on, is that the crisis itself is uncontainable ... In reality, merely elevating truthful content is not nearly enough to change our current course. There is an incentive system in place that manufactures information disorder ... If we want to reduce information disorder, there are structural changes that we can and must make to our information ecosystem, and there are rules that we can and must implement to better govern the decisions and behavior of information platforms and propagators. ²⁸

²⁵Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) A field's dilemmas. Misinformation research has exploded. But scientists are still grappling with fundamental challenges. Science. https://www.science.org/content/article/five-biggest-challenges-facing-misinformation-researchers

²⁶Sarah Crespi and Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) The challenges of studying misinformation, and what Wikipedia can tell us about human curiosity. Science. https://www.science.org/content/podcast/challenges-studying-misinformation-and-what-wikipedia-can-tell-us-about-human-curiosity

²⁷Jon Bateman and Dean Jackson (January 31, 2024). "Countering Disinformation Effectively: An Evidence-Based Policy Guide" Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. https://carnegieendowment.org/research/2024/01/countering-disinformation-effectively-an-evidence-based-policy-guide

²⁸Commission on Information Disorder (November 2021). "Final Report." Aspen Institute. https://www.aspeninstitute.org/publications/commission-on-information-disorder-final-report/

The small scale scope of the Information Disorder Prize Competition of the Aspen Institute²⁹ proves one thing: that the US failed to implement the obviously neccessary regulations of social networks and penalizing lies of malicious actors in those networks.

97.12 Lost fight in U.S.

The re-election of the conviced criminal Donald Trump in November 2024 is strong evidence that the U.S. democracy lost the fight against (Dis)Information Disorder. Trump was re-elected although he was known to be a liar from his first presidency,³⁰, although everybody knew he had tried overthrow the government with the Capitol insurrection on Jan 6³¹ and although MAGA had anounced with "project 2025" a detailed plan to dismantle the state and democracy:

Our goal is to assemble an army of aligned, vetted, trained, and prepared conservatives to go to work on Day One to deconstruct the Administrative State.³³

²⁹Information Disorder Prize Competition: Final Pitch Event. (May 3, 2022). Aspen Institute. https://www.aspeninstitute.org/events/information-disorder-prize-competition-final-pitch-event/

³⁰Final tally of lies: Analysts say Trump told 30,000 mistruths – that's 21 a day – during presidency (21 January 2021) Independent. https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/us-election-2020/trump-lies-false-presidency-b1790285.html

³¹Michael Klarman (2021 Jan 28) Who was Responsible for January 6th?. Harvard Advanced Leadership Initiative - Social Impact Review. https://www.sir.advancedleadership.harvard.edu/articles/who-was-responsible-for-january-6th

³²Trump 'lit that fire' of Capitol insurrection, Jan 6 Committee report says. (Dec 23, 2022) PBS News. https://www.pbs.org/newshour/politics/trump-lit-that-fire-of-capitol-insurrection-jan-6-committee-report-says

³³Project 2025 - Policy Agenda (2023 April 20) https://www.project2025.org/policy/

The Heritage Fondation, who is behind Project 2025, was so kind to compile a list of more than 30 individuals that need to go to jail because of their participation in dismantling democracy.³⁴

Trump was even elected, although he - three times - promised that once he is elected, this would have been the last election in the US:

Christians, get out and vote! Just this time – you won't have to do it any more.

You know what? It'll be fixed! It'll be fine. You won't have to vote any more, my beautiful Christians.

I love you. Get out – you gotta get out and vote. In four years, you don't have to vote again. We'll have it fixed so good, you're not gonna have to vote.³⁵

The website democracy2025.org tracks attempts to stop or slow down Project 2025.

97.13 National Science Foundation (NSF)

On April 18th, Trump's new Director of the National Science Foundation (NSF) informed the public that ongoing grants researching misinformation/disinformation were terminated:

³⁴Project 2025 Publishes Comprehensive Policy Guide, 'Mandate for Leadership: The Conservative Promise' (Apr 21, 2023) Heritage Foundation. https://www.heritage.org/press/project-2025-publishes-comprehensive-policy-guide-mandate-leadership-the-conservative-promise

³⁵Trump tells supporters they won't have to vote in the future: 'It'll be fixed!'. Former president implores Christian supporters to vote 'just this time ... in four years, you don't have to vote again'. (27 Jul 2024). The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/usnews/article/2024/jul/27/trump-speech-no-need-to-vote-future

Hundreds of grants, fellowships, and awards were terminated because they are no longer "aligned with NSF priorities" ... including but not limited to those on diversity, equity, and inclusion (DEI) and misinformation/disinformation."³⁶

Under the Trump administration, science in the US is no longer free, and the National Science Foundation (NSF) is no longer to fund research on misinformation/disinformation

NSF will not support research with the goal of combating "misinformation," "disinformation," and "malinformation" that could be used to infringe on the constitutionally protected speech rights of American citizens across the United States in a manner that advances a preferred narrative about significant matters of public debate.³⁷

In other words: the NSF must no longer prefer truth over lies. This is a coordinated effort of the White House against the truth. For example the Disinfo Dictionary received a termination notice about its funding US Embassy TechCamp funding on Feb. 27 2025.

³⁶Remarks at the General Assembly: 58th plenary meeting, 79th session (March 4 2025). U.S. Mission to the United Nations (USUN). https://usun.usmission.gov/remarks-at-the-general-assembly-58th-plenary-meeting-79th-session/

³⁷Sethuraman Panchanathan (April 18, 2025) Updates on NSF Priorities. https://www.nsf. gov/updates-on-priorities#statement-of-nsf-priorities-09d

³⁸Sarah Scire (April 21, 2025) National Science Foundation cancels research grants related to misinformation and disinformation. NiemanLab. https: //www.niemanlab.org/2025/04/national-science-foundation-cancels-researchgrants-related-to-misinformation-and-disinformation/

97.14 Wikipedia

Nothing represents democratic access to the truth as much as Wikipedia. Hence MAGA, Donald Trump, Elon Musk and Vladimir Putin hate Wikipedia. Hence Musk tried to destroy Wikipedia by buying it (like he did with twitter):

Wikipedia is certainly not immune to bad information, disagreement, or political warfare, but its openness and transparency rules have made it a remarkably reliable platform in a decidedly unreliable age ... If anything, the site, which is operated by a nonprofit and maintained by volunteers, has become more of a refuge in a fractured online landscape than an ideological prison—a "last bastion of shared reality," as the writer Alexis Madrigal once called it. And that seems to be precisely why it's under attack.³⁹

Now the Trump administration tries to destroy Wikipedia by destroying its financial support: taking their non-profit status. 40 41

³⁹Lila Shroff (February 5, 2025) Elon Musk Wants What He Can't Have: Wikipedia. https://www.theatlantic.com/technology/archive/2025/02/elon-musk-wikipedia/681577/

⁴⁰Emma Roth (April 25, 2025) Trump DOJ goon threatens Wikipedia. The Verge. https://www.theverge.com/news/656720/ed-martin-dc-attorney-wikipedia-nonprofit-threat

⁴¹Matthias Schwarzer (05.05.2025) Wikipedia: Der US-Angriff auf das freie Wissen hat begonnen. Redanktions-Netzwerk Deutschland (RND). https://www.rnd.de/wirtschaft/us-angriff-auf-wikipedia-wie-ernst-steht-es-um-die-freie-enzyklopaedie-NR6CKS3NRBDNTHJ23JMCF5IF24.html

97.15 Double Bind in the Oval Office

The Oval Office meeting involving Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelenskyy, U.S. President Donald Trump, and Vice President J.D. Vance exemplifies a "Double Bind." Trump and Vance pressed Zelenskyy to align with U.S. interests while simultaneously questioning Ukraine's reliability—creating a no-win scenario, see Chapter 98. Zelenskyy faced a bind: concede and lose autonomy or resist and risk aid cuts. This mirrors Bateson's theory, where contradictory demands (support us, but we doubt you) foster confusion and weaken resolve, amplifying Information Disorder's political impact.

97.16 Russia in the Oval Office

For disinformation experts familiar with russian active measures it does not come as a surprise that Trump is alligning with Putin:⁴²

- Trump has been pro-Russia since the 70s, and his sons said that they made a lot of money from Russia
- Russians helped Trump win the presidency in 2016
- Trump sucked up to Putin already back in 2018, and even gave classified information to Lavrov
- Trump despises Zelenskyy because he didn't provide any dirt on the Bidens about the Burisma case in

⁴²Pekka Kallioniemi (2025 March 1st) I'm sorry, but the 'peace through strength' crowd expecting Trump to resist Putin was delusional from the start. https://x.com/P_Kallioniemi/status/1895888845717074333

97 (Dis)Information Disorder

2019

- Trump lifted sanctions against Russian oligarchs and wanted to invite Russia back to G7 in 2019
- Trump stalled 400 million aid and Javelin sales to Ukraine
- Trump and Mike Johnson stalled Ukraine aid for 7 months in congress
- Trump administration is full of pro-Kremlin actors who have blamed NATO and Ukraine for the war. These include Tulsi Gabbard, RFK Jr. and JD Vance
- Trump has never criticized Putin yet he called Zelenskyy a 'dictator'



Figure 97.2: Rachel Maddow (28.02.2025) 'Who's that good for?': Maddow connects the dots on Donald Trump's behavior toward Russia. Screenshot from MSNBC-Video

98 Oval Office operation

When your best friend treats you the way your worst enemy wishes you would. What happened to Zelenskyi in the Oval Office.

Myth

Zelenskyy disrespected the Oval Office and did not sign the rare-earth deal because he does not want peace.



Truth

The democratic leader Zelenskyy of a country suffering war and genocide, was disrespectfully harassed by Donald Trump and J.D. Vance and bravely refused to sign a contract with which American oligarchs wanting to seize Ukrainian raw materials without offering protection.¹

Let's start with two quotes:

¹Oval Office Meeting (28.2.2022) Watch Trump and Zelenskyy's full remarks during White House meeting. NBC News. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kEOv4x_Flsc

I believe what we saw earlier today in the Oval Office was the single most shameful moment in American history. There have of course been other shameful moments. We have betrayed our allies before. But never before have we done it while bullying and humiliating them in front of the entire world because we thought it would make "good television."²

The signatories wrote: "The prosecutors and judges appointed by the all-powerful communist political police also told us that they held all the trump cards, while we had none. At the time, they were accused of ingratitude and held responsible for the suffering of thousands of innocent people. "We are shocked that you treated President Volodymyr Zelensky in a similar way."³

During the US election campaign, Trump had loudly promised the American people that he would end the Russian war in Ukraine in 24 hours. In fact, neither Putin wants to end the war unless he is forced to do so by force of arms, and Trump has never made a serious attempt to force Putin to give in. Instead, Trump has probably agreed with Putin to divide up Ukraine, even though he is breaking the Budapest Memorandum. Now Trump needed someone to blame for breaking his promise: Zelenskyy.

²Claire Berlinski (Mar 01, 2025) From the Berghof to the Oval Office. Notes on the most shameful day in the history of the Republic. https://claireberlinski.substack.com/p/from-the-berghof-to-the-oval-office

³Friedensnobelpreisträger: Walesa vergleicht Trumps Verhalten gegenüber Selenskyj mit kommunistischen Verhörmethoden. (03.03.2025) Welt. https://www.welt.de/politik/ausland/article255597478/Nach-Eklat-im-Weissen-Haus-Walesa-wirft-Trump-Verhoermethoden-wie-im-Kommunismus-vor.html



Figure 98.1: Zelensky - with suit before and after 3 years of war against his people

98.1 Pretext Blackmail

Donald Trump had asked Zelenskyy to sign a contract that gives Ukrainian rare-earths to the US, supposedly to pay back \$500 Billion in US aid, and without any quid pro quo in the future. Problem:⁴ ⁵

- that money was not all loan
- nor was it 500 Billion

⁴How much money has the US given Ukraine since Russia's invasion? (March 7, 2024) USA facts. https://usafacts.org/articles/how-much-money-has-the-us-given-ukraine-since-russias-invasion/

⁵How much has the US given to Ukraine? (Mar 1. 2025) BBC. https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/crew8y7pwd5o

- it was 120 Billion
- it was not all money
- because Ukraine received obsolete, 40-year-old weapons that were priced at the new price
- and US taxpayers' money flowed into the US arms industry to develop brand new weapons for the USA

After not immediately signing this blackmail document, Trump called Zelenskyy a dictator, blamed him to have started Russia's war and voted with Russia and North-Korea in the UN against a resolution, that asks Russia to redraw its troops from Ukrainian soil.

98.2 Planned humiliation?

One day earlier, Zelenskyy's Oval Office ambush was predicted by State Duma member Oleg Morozov on 60 Minutes, a state TV show. Morozov said that the meeting would be a lesson in humiliation, designed to condition Zelenskyy to capitulate to the United States—and later to Russia ... "But first, Daddy will flog him." ... Popov pointed out that Trump is strangling America's friends and allies. Tretyakov noted, "He is pursuing policies that are beneficial for Russia." He surmised, "With respect to Ukraine, he is ready to give Russia everything it wants to take." ... Russian experts and pundits repeatedly articulated that Moscow isn't seeking peace but instead wants to conquer as much of Ukraine as possible.⁶

⁶Julia Davis (Mar. 1 2025) Russian Lawmaker Predicted the Trump-Vance Ambush of Zelenskyy. the Daily Beast. https://www.thedailybeast.com/russian-lawmaker-predicted-the-trump-vance-ambush-of-Zelenskyy/

98.3 Welcome with Mockery

The mockery of President Zelenskyy, who defends his country for three years against a full-scale genocidal war, begins with the greeting by President Trump himself, pointing to Zelenskyy with his index finger and speaking of him in the third person to the press: "Oh look. He's all dressed up today!".

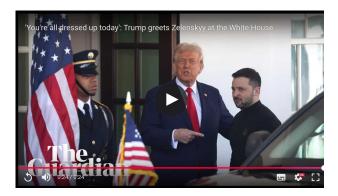


Figure 98.2: Screenshot of Video of Welcome at the White House (link to The Guardian)

98.4 Five Failures in the Oval Office

Renowned historian Timoy Snyder analyzed five failures in the oval office:⁸

⁷'You're all dressed up today': Trump greets Zelenskyy at the White House – video (28. Feb. 2025) The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/video/2025/feb/28/youre-all-dressed-up-today-trump-greets-zelenskyy-at-the-white-house-video

⁸Timothy Snyder (Feb. 28 2025), Substack. https://snyder.substack.com/p/five-failures-in-the-oval-office

98.4.1 Hospitality failure

Yelling and interrupting is unpolite to someone who takes the effort to travel to you.

98.4.2 Decency failure

Yell at a Ukrainian, who is under attack of war, terror, war-crimes and genocide, not knowing their reality, not knowing the diffucult decisions Ukraininans have to

98.4.3 Democracy failure

Zelenskyy is a demoratically elected leader of the Ukrainian people, he represents them with dignity. "If you are a deomcratic person you respect that"

98.4.4 Strategy failure

Russia is the aggressor, an enemy of the US, specializing in subvertizing US infrastructue and stealing US technlogy, why trow decadelong European allies over for Russia?

98.4.5 Independence failure

All that has been said by Trump and Vance had before said by Russia. From the US president we should expect, to represent US interestes independently from Russia's interests.

98.5 Twenty failures in the Oval Office

We evaluated the complete 50 minute recording and find much more worse failures (excerpts, not a full transcript).9



Summary

Zelenskyy is facing a narcissistic President of the US who did not do anything to stop Putin or think about security for Ukraine. His only interest was getting a deal on rare earths ... and having Vance blaming Zelenskyy for his Trumps failure to stop Putin.

98.5.1 Humanity failure

(0:00)

Trump treated Zelenskyy the first three minutes completely as an object, as stage decoration for his monologue to the camera about the "deal" and supposedly good talks with Putin, and about how the war would never have started under him. The complete session he contionues speaking to the camera and is not turning to Zelenskyy.

98.5.2 Empathy failure

(4:00)

⁹Oval Office Meeting (28.2.2022) Watch Trump and Zelenskyy's full remarks during White House meeting. NBC News. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kEOv4x_Flsc

When Zelenskyy thanks Trump and explains him, that he hopes that the contract will contain security guarantees, Trump raises his eyebrow disapprovingly, right after the moment when Zelenskyy said "but for us it's very important, you know, to save our country, our relatives, our freedom and democracy". Zelenskyy continues and offers Trump technology exchange from Ukrainian Drone experience, and talks about abducted children and prisoners of war. Trump stares stiff and impassive at the before-and-after pictures of Ukrainian prisoners of war who look like concentration camp inmates. Not a word of sympathy from Trump, but a direct switch to press questions.

98.5.3 Financial failure

(7:40)

Trump hints that the money he has promised Zelenskyj is essentially only the revenues from rare earths, in other words Ukrainian money of which he is gonna steal 50% for nothing in return.

Journalist: How much money do you put in the fund and how does that create security for Ukraine?

Trump: "We put some, we don't know how much"

But Trump rembers very well that this is about rare earths that he wants and talks enthusiastically about what he will do with those rare earths, that belong to Ukraine.

98.5.4 Security failure

(9:00)

594

Journalist: inquired once more about long-term safety

Trump: "I think once we make the agreement, that's gonna be 95% of it. ... I spoke to President Putin ... I feel very strongly that they are very serious about it. ... Let me make the deal first. I have to make the deal first. I don't worry about security right now. We have to have a deal."

Then Trump distract with the number of dead soldiers, but quickly comes back to money, and blames Biden for giving money without security on the money and focuses on "the american taxpayer money has to be protected". then Trump talks about "weaponry", but not weaponery for Ukraine, but "weaponry" that the US needs and can producte with rare earths.

98.5.5 Praising the cesar

(11:00)

This segment begins with Zelenskyy talking about the importance of LNG terminals and gas storage. Trump jokes without giving an answer, leaving it to the next journalist to ask a question, which turns into a journalistic praise of Trump, who then delivers a narcissistic monologue about how he's the greatest president ever.

(12:00)

98.5.6 Failure to help

(14:00)

Journalist, to Trump, will you continue to send military aid to Ukraine, to Zelenskyy, do you feel that the US is on your side, that

President Trump is on your side? Zelenskyy hands over to Trump. Trump, who has already cut USAID, jokes but doesn't confirm he's an ally. Now it's Zelenskyy's turn to say something.

98.5.7 Ceasefire failure

(15:00)

Zelenskyy: "The most important question: Can President Trump I hope yes, with some other allies, to stop Putin, withdraw these enemies from our Land ... I think that if President, or when he will stop Putin, if President Trump will bring peace to our country, I think he will be on this wall" (between paintings of other famous presidents)

Trump: "We had very very good talks"

In other words, Trump has achieved nothing concrete in terms of a ceasefire, a withdrawal of troops, let alone peace.

98.5.8 Support failure

(15:50)

Journalist asks about compromises that Zelenskyy would have to make.

Trump says that he will not support Ukraine, that he sees himself as a neural mediator between to - equally guilty - hostile parties. But in fact he sides with Putin, who is the aggressort in this war, and asks Zelenskyy for concessions.

Trump: "I think you gonna always have to make compromises ... that's all we can do ... I am here as a mediator"

Then Trump deflects with dead bodies to suddenly become "great farmland, but very little protection against the bullets ... all I can do is see that I get everybody to the table": imperialist greed for valuable Ukrainian land shines through here.

98.5.9 Praising the peacemaker

(17:10)

Journalist praises Trump for "peacemaking".

Trump: "I hope I will be remembered as a peacemaker" and continues with narcissistic talk about World War III and his winning elections.

98.5.10 Mock outfit

(18:30)

Hostile journalist mocks Zelenskyy: "Do you, why don't you wear a suit [loud laughter in the room] ... do you own a suit?"

Zelenskyy: "... thank you"

98.5.11 Arms failure

(19:15)

Trump lets it slip that he doesn't plan to send more weapons to Ukraine.

Journalist: "Are you going to send more arms to Ukraine?"

Trump: ".. Hopefully I wan't have to send very much, ... we are not looking forward to sending alot of arms, we are looking forward to getting the war finished, and we can, ah, do other things, but, äh, we very much appreciate the agreement, because we needed what they had, ..."

Trump said disrespectfully "they" while "their" President Zelenskyy was sitting next to him.

98.5.12 Peace failure

(20:00)

Journalist: asks again for security

Trump: "I don't wanna talk about security yet, because I want to get the deal done ... security is so easy, that's about 2% of the problem, I am not worried about security, I worry about to get the deal done ..."

Zelenskyy: "... We can't just speak about ceasefire, ans speak and speak, ... Putin broken 25 times, he broken his onwn signature, 25 times he broke his ceasefire"

Trump: "but he never broke to me"

Zelenskyy: "no, no, you were the president, ... ceasefire will not work without security guarantees ... Putin today is using ballistic, on our hospital, schools, etc., balistic! So he knows, that we are here, and that President Trump has good will to stop this war ..."

Zelenskyj patiently explains the important role of the USA and the problem with Putin and patiently explains the ongoing genocide in

Ukraine. He praises the document and politely explains that perhaps only 2% is really missing, but that in its current form this is not enough to stop Putin.

Journalist: I wanted to know, if you provision yourself in the middle between Russia and Ukraine or on the Ukrainian side

Trump: "I am in the middle"

Journalist: are you committed to the eastern flank of NATO

Trump: "I am committed to Poland"

Journalist: are you committed to the Baltics

Trump hesitates, then says that he is also committed to the Baltics (little credible)

Trump: "We made a deal. I am a business person ..." (not a president tackling presidential challenges) "... I think I stopped it ..." an outright lie, while balistic missiles are raining down on Ukraine.

98.5.13 Odesa failure

(32:30)

Journalist: "Mr. President, would you be willing to visit Ukraine, maybe Odesa?"

Trump: "I don't walk to talk about Odesa, let's not talk about Odesa, I wanna talk about making a deal, getting peace" continues to talk about destroyed Ukrainian cities, Zelenskyy interrupts to explain that not all of Ukraine is destroyed, still needs protection, then Trump continues: talking about Putin's suffering!

Refusing to visit Ukraine, not wanting to talk about Odesa and addressing Putin's "suffering", Trump signals that he would be giving

98 Oval Office operation

Odesa to Putin - and all the strategic advantage of cutting Ukraine from the sea and conquering first Moldovia, and then the rest of Europe.

98.5.14 Negotiation failure

(33:40)

Journalist: "Mr. President, when did you last speak with President Putin, and what did he say that"

Trump "couple of days ago"

Journalist: "and what did he tell you, that gave you the assurance that he wanted peace?"

Trump evades and deflects: "that's what I do, my whole life is deals, I know good, uh, and I really, I, uh, I've known him for a long time, I've dealt with him for a long time, he had to suffer, uh, through the, uh, Russia hoax, you know, Russia, Russia it was a hoax, it was all Biden, it was nothing to do with him, so he had to suffer through, and he, he was able to do that, uh, I think that uh, he wants to make a deal, and he like to see it end. that's all", and continues narcissistic talk.

Trump has nothing from Putin, stresses that he knows him very long (sounds like longer than his presidencies). Trump makes Biden responsible for the war, and turns Putin into a suffering victim, who would be eager for a peace deal.

98.5.15 Rule of law failure

(34:30)

Journalist asks about free speech, censorship and arresting people for memes in their ex-ally GB (and Europe, now we are in the middle of *Disinformnation Disorder*, there is no censorship neither in GB nor in the EU).

Trump: "they took it too far", then asks "Marco", and Rubio and Vance lie about shared values and explain that they want enforce the corrosive MAGA idea of free speech in Europe, that they insist on exporting *Disinformation Disorder* via their social networks to Europe, which they obviously see as a colony which must not have its own jurisdiction, see Chapter 97.

Vance: "we fight for free speech of American citizens in Europe"

That is *exactly* Putin's argument of "liberating" russian speakers in Ukraine by bombing them.

98.5.16 Colonial vibrations

(36:30)

Journalist asks for Oil and Gas regarding the deal.

Trump misunderstands the questioner and talks about oil and gas in Ukraine's possession, saying there is not much, the USA has enough.

Journalist clarifies: "Is there any agreement from Ukraine to purchase american LNG" (this would force Ukraine to hand over an even higher proportion of its rare earth revenues to the USA)

Trump: "No, we don't need that"

98.5.17 Sincerity failure

(36:55)

Journalist: asks again about the latest call with Putin.

Trump: "Are you serious with that one? It went well. I think, I think we are going to have a deal on the minerals"

98.5.18 Protection failure

(37:10)

"Mr. President, some of the minerals are in eat Ukraine, not far from the front lines and in areas that Russia has occupied, will you draw President Putin to drawhis forces from these areas?"

Trump: "It's a lot of area, uh, ..."

Journalist: "Would you protect that minerals, if they are US interest?"

Trump: "No, the agree will protect them" and distracts making jokes about CNN not surviving.

98.5.19 Alignment failure

(38:10)

Journalist: "My friends in Poland ... are worried that you align yourself too much with Putin. What's your message for them?"

(From here a complete transcript from Forbes¹⁰)

Trump justifies aligning himself with Putin: "Well, if I didn't align myself with both of them, you'd never have a deal ... I'm not aligned with anybody. I'm aligned with the United States of America, and for the good of the world, I'm aligned with the world, and I want to get this thing over with. You see, the hatred he's got for Putin that's very tough for me to make a deal with that kind of hate".

98.5.20 Pro-russian attack

(39:45)

Vance jumps in and inaccurately claims that Biden talked tough to Putin (in fact, Biden encouraged Putin to attack by unnecessarily stating that he was ruling out American troops on the ground). Vance repeats the Russian narrative that more diplomacy with Russia is needed.

Zelensky makes the last attempt to explain the situation, that Putin invaded despite diplomacy and broke all treaties (and he refrains from referring to the broken promises of the USA in the Budapest Memorandum).

Vance respectessly say "with due respect" and attacks Zelenskyy repeating the russian narrative, about Ukraine being evil by forcing conscripts to the frontline.

Zelenskyy: "Have you ever been to Ukraine that you see what problems we have?"

¹⁰Trump, Zelenskyy, Vance Face Off In Oval Office Shouting Match—Here's Everything They Said (Feb 28, 2025) Forbes. https://www.forbes.com/sites/mollybohannon/2025/02/28/trump-zelenskyy-vance-face-off-in-oval-office-shouting-match-heres-everything-they-said/

Vance lies: "I have been to—"

Zelenskyy: "Come once."

Vance continues to attack Zelenskyj (nine long minutes remain).

Vance with perpetrator-victim reversal: "And do you think that it's respectful to come to the Oval Office of the United States of America and attack the administration that is trying to prevent the destruction of your country?"

Zelenskyy: "A lot of questions. Let's start from the beginning."

Vance: "Sure"

Zelenskyy: "First of all, during the war, everybody has problems. Even you, but you have nice ocean and don't feel now, but you'll feel it in the future. God bless, god bless"

Zelenskyy is interrupted and attacked by both, Trump and Vance.

Trump with perpetrator-victim reversal: "You're right now not in a very good position. You've allowed yourself to be in a very bad position and he happens to be right about it ... you're gambling with the lives of millions of people. You're gambling with World War III."

Vance falsely claims that Zelensky did not thank him and that Zelensky campaigned for the opposition in Pennsylvania (Zelensky visited a weapons factory).

The "dealmaker" Trump tries to pressure Zelenskyj into the deal and invents 350 billion dollars that "we gave you" (he gave nothing and Biden gave much less, and not in cash, but in the form of weapons, some of them older, depreciated to new value).

Trump and Vance try to press Zelenskyy to thank them by signing the document. Zelenskyy resists.

Vance with double-bind "Accept that there are disagreements and let's go litigate those disagreements rather than trying to fight it out in the American media when you're wrong. We know that you're wrong."

In reality, Trump had the power to determine this framework, which put Zelensky under maximum pressure, both physically in the room and through the Trumpist media, which grilled him in front of the whole world. Zelensky had no way to escape:

- if he signs, he betrays his people, his nation
- if he doesn't sign, they blame him for continuing a war, that they decided, not to stop.

Trump joins double-bind: "But you see, I think it's good for the American people to see what's going on. I think it's very important, that's why I kept this going so long. You have to be thankful" (and we define what that is). Pressing Zelenskyy goes on.

Journalist: "One more question..."

Trump: "It's going to be a tough deal to make. Because attitudes have to change."

Journalist: "What if Russia breaks ceasefire? What if Russia breaks...?"

Trump threatens journalist: "What are you saying?"

Vance: "She's asking, 'what if Russia breaks the ceasefire?' "

Trump: "Well what if they—what if anything! What if a bomb drops on your head right now? Okay? What if they broke it? I don't know. They broke it with Biden because Biden, they didn't respect him, they didn't respect Obama. They respect me. Let me tell you, Putin went through a hell of a lot with me. He went through a phony witch hunt where they used him and Russia—Russia, Russia, Russia,

you ever hear of that deal? That was a phony—that was a phony Hunter Biden, Joe Biden scam. Hillary Clinton, shifty Adam Schiff, it was a Democrat scam. And he had to go through that. And he did go through it and we didn't end up in a war. He went through it, he was accused of all that stuff—he had nothing to do with it. It came out of Hunter Biden's bathroom. It came out of Hunter Biden's bedroom. It was disgusting. And then they said, 'Oh, oh, the laptop from hell was made by Russia.' The 51 agents, the whole thing was a scam, and he had to put up with that. He was being accused of all that stuff. All I can say is this: He might've broken deals with Obama, and Bush, and he might've broken them with Biden. He didn't break them with me. He wants to make a deal. I don't know if he can make a deal."

This is manifest Disinformation Disorder, full of lies, violence and siding with Putin.

Trump: But you're either going to make a deal, or we're out. And if we're out, you'll fight it out. I don't think it's going to be pretty, but you'll fight it out. But you don't have the cards. But once we sign that deal, you're in a much better position. But you're not acting at all thankful, and that's not a nice thing. I'll be honest, that's not a nice thing.

Trumps turns to journalists: "Alright, I think we've seen enough, what do you think? This is going to be great television, I will say that."

98.6 Thank you?

Here we quote a tweet of Michael McFaul: 11

Zelenskyy has thanked Trump, Congress, and the American people many times. But let's be clear: when Trump and Vance said that THEY are trying to help Ukraine right now, and need to be thanked for the work personally, there are reasons to wonder.

- 1. Team Trump has told Ukraine that they have to give up territory to Russia. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 2. Trump has told Ukraine that they cannot join NATO. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 3. Team Trump has said that if there is an international peacekeeping force in Ukraine, American soldiers will not participate. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 4. Team Trump has said that they plan to reduce the number of U.S. soldiers deployed in Europe. That's a huge gift to Putin. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 5. Zelenskyy has been told that Ukraine must hold new presidential elections before negotiations to

¹¹Friedensnobelpreisträger: Walesa vergleicht Trumps Verhalten gegenüber Selenskyj mit kommunistischen Verhörmethoden. (03.03.2025) Welt. https://www.welt.de/politik/ausland/article255597478/Nach-Eklat-im-Weissen-Haus-Walesa-wirft-Trump-Verhoermethoden-wie-im-Kommunismus-vor.html

end the war start. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?

- 6. U.S.-Russia relations were formally restarted without any preconditions at a meeting between Secretary of State Rubio and Foreign Minister Lavrov in Saudi Arabia.
- 7. Trump officials have hinted at sanctions relief for Russia.
- 8. Trump invited Russia to rejoin the G7.
- 9. The United States voted "No" on a UN resolution condemning Russia's invasion of Ukraine. In doing so, Trump broke ranks with American democratic allies and sided with Russia, Belarus, North Korea, and other dictatorships. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 10. The aid that Vance demanded Zelenskyy thank him for today? Vance voted against it. The GOP held it it up for 6 months. Trump said that "stupid" Biden gave it.

So what exactly should Zelenskyy be thanking Trump/Vance for? Congress, yes. The American taxpayer, yes. But Trump has not done anything for Ukraine yet. All Trump team does is offer gifts to Putin. It's the Russian dictator who they should be demanding thanks from.

98.7 Thank you!

World leaders react to Zelenskyy and Trump's conversation at the White House: they promise support and Zelenkyi thanked them all 12

98.8 Excuse me?

After Trump had kicked President Zelenskyy out of the White House, he was grilled for more than twenty minutes in an outrageous interview on Trump's Fox news channel. Did he not want to apologize? (For what?) Whether he thought the relationship with Trump could still be mended? (It would have been better to ask Trump.) Whether he shouldn't resign? (So that another less brave president could hand his country over to mafia oligarchs?)

98.9 Final verdict

US-based historian Thomas Zimmer explains that no matter what Zelenskyj would have done, the US would no longer consider Europe an ally, let alone a friend: ¹³

¹²UNITED24 Media (Feb. 28 2025) Thread on X. https://x.com/United24media/status/ 1895562435521827303

¹³Thomas Zimmer (02.03.2025) "Die USA haben sich entschieden" https://www.tagesschau.de/ausland/amerika/interview-zimmer-usa-trump-100.html

I think this is completely wrong because it is based on a very fundamental misunderstanding: The idea that Trump's position on this issue can be controlled by tactical skill and diplomatic finesse. This is wishful thinking that continues to cling to the idea that Trump has no consistent position at all. He is perhaps just a businessman who wants to negotiate a good deal and also someone who can somehow be sold anything through flattery.

However, this completely ignores the fact that Trump has had a very clear stance on this conflict for many years and a very clear inclination towards Russia and autocratic rulers like Putin. It also completely ignores the fact that the Trumpist forces now in power are pursuing a clear, ideologically defined project in the USA. They are really serious about turning away from the liberal world order, from Europe's liberal democracies. They have something completely different in mind. We have to let go of the idea that with a little skill, with a little tact, we can somehow avert all this.

98.10 Respectful Meeting

In stark contrast, the following day Zelensky is given a polite, friendly reception in Downing Street, and of course reciprocated with well-deserved thanks:¹⁴

¹⁴'We stand with you' - Starmer's bold message to embattled Zelenskyy (01.03.2025) The Sun. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGcv-L7i23E&t=80s



Figure 98.3: Screenshot of Video of Welcome at Downing Street (link to The Sun at youtube)

¹⁵ Michael McFaul (18. Apr 2025) Zelenskyy has thanked Trump, Congress, and the American people many times. Thread on X. https://x.com/McFaul/status/1895620567619027180

611

¹⁵Friedensnobelpreisträger: Walesa vergleicht Trumps Verhalten gegenüber Selenskyj mit kommunistischen Verhörmethoden. (03.03.2025) Welt. https://www.welt.de/politik/ausland/article255597478/Nach-Eklat-im-Weissen-Haus-Walesa-wirft-Trump-Verhoermethoden-wie-im-Kommunismus-vor.html

Part AB War crimes

99 Warcrimes - intro

Who is committing war crimes against Ukrainians in Ukraine? The Ukrainians against themselves or the Russian aggressors? Wasn't that difficult now, was it? Learn more.



Myth

- Ukraine commits war crimes in Ukraine.
- Ukraine is responsible for Russia committing war

crimes in Ukraine.





Truth

It is Russia that is shelling civilian infrastructure, committing war crimes, and violating the rules of war - in Ukraine and in Russia

Russia war crimes have been repeatedly confirmed not only by the Ukrainian side¹ but also by international organizations.² Beyond in-

¹Russia's war crimes in Ukraine. (n.d.). Russia's War in Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://war.ukraine.ua/russia-war-crimes/

²UN Commission concludes that war crimes have been committed in Ukraine, expresses

vestigations taking place in Ukraine, more than 20 countries have now opened investigations into Russian war crimes, as defined by their national legislation. The International Criminal Court (ICC) issued arrest warrants for Russian President Vladimir Putin and Russian Commissioner for Children's Rights Maria Lvova-Belova on suspicion of kidnapping Ukrainian children (Chapter 100). Moreover, the ICC continues its investigation of war crimes in Ukraine due to the address of 39 states parties to the Rome Statute, which suspect Russia of committing them.³ Furthermore, deliberate Russian assaults on civilians and essential infrastructure, such as schools, hospitals, and residential areas, have been extensively documented. According to findings from the UN Human Rights Office,⁴ these actions could constitute war crimes.

For more evidence see the following chapters.

concern about suffering of civilians. (2022, September 23). UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/en/press-releases/2022/10/uncommission-concludes-war-crimes-have-been-committed-ukraine-expresses

³ Statement of ICC Prosecutor, Karim A.A. Khan QC, on the Situation in Ukraine: Receipt of Referrals from 39 States Parties and the Opening of an Investigation. (n.d.). International Criminal Court. https://www.icc-cpi.int/news/statement-icc-prosecutor-karimaa-khan-qc-situation-ukraine-receipt-referrals-39-states

⁴UN Commission concludes that war crimes have been committed in Ukraine, expresses concern about suffering of civilians. (2022, September 23). UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/en/press-releases/2022/10/uncommission-concludes-war-crimes-have-been-committed-ukraine-expresses

100 Warcrimes - children

Help us write: Did you know that abducting and re-educating children is genocide? Russia forces children to fight their parents: one of the most evil warcrimes.



https://www.martenscentre.eu/blog/deportations-abductions-and-forced-russification-the-fate-of-ukraines-children-of-war/

¹Pokatilova, V. (2023, March 30). Ukraine's Bucha 1 year on: Slow progress in war crime probes. dw.com. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.dw.com/en/ukraines-bucha-1-year-on-slow-progress-in-war-crime-probes/a-65182829

101 Warcrimes - civilians

Russia murders Ukrainian civilians ... in defense? Learn more about the Russian targeted terror against Ukrainian men, women and children.



Myth

Russia does protect civilians.





Truth

Russia deliberately commits war crimes by attacking civilians - even with cluster bombs.

Without any regard to the norm that "the civilian population and individual civilians shall enjoy general protection against the dangers arising from military operations" The Russian military committed horrible crimes against civilians. Here just a few examples:

¹Customary IHL — Rule 15. Principle of Precautions in Attack. (n.d.). IHL Databases. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/en/customary-ihl/v1/rule15

101.1 Butcha (2022, Butcha)

See Chapter 21.

101.2 Kramatorsk (2022, April 8th)

For the russian attack on the Kramatorsk railroad station with cluster ammunition see Chapter 29.

101.3 Kremenchuk (2022, June 27th)

See Chapter 30.

101.4 Chasiv Yar (2022, July 9th)

See Chapter 22.

101.5 Chernihiv

See Chapter 23.

101.6 Dnipro (2023, January 14th)

See Chapter 25.

101.7 Hroza (2023, October 5th)

See Chapter 26.

102 Warcrimes - cluster munitions

Help us write: What's wrong about cluster munitions? They must not be used against civilians. Their remains create risks for civilians. Read more.

Myth

- Russia never uses cluster munitions in Ukraine because of humanitarian concerns
- Ukraine shouldn't use forbidden cluster munitions because that puts civilians at risk in Ukraine



Truth

- Russia is targeting civilians in Ukraine directly cluster munitions since its invasion: that's a war crime
- Without having signed the Convention on Cluster Munitions, Ukraine may legally use cluster munitions against military targets to defend itself
- The greatest danger to the Ukrainian civilian population comes from the large areas that Russia has mined in Ukraine, not from the remains of Ukrainian cluster munitions WIKIPEDIA

102.1 Convention on Cluster Munitions

TODO

102.2 Russian examples

TODO

102.3 Ukrainian examples

103 Warcrimes – conscription

You get upset when a country sends soldiers to the front to defend itself? You'd rather get upset when a country lets its neighbor's children fight its neighbor.



Myth

The West sends mercenaries against Russia DisiNFO





Truth

Russia forces Ukrainian civilans to fight against their home-

Russia coerces Ukrainians in the occupied territories to accept Russian passports, in order to forcibly recruit them for the war against their homeland, Ukraine.²

¹Orf.At. (2023, November 16). Besetzte Ukraine-Gebiete: Russischer Pass als Überlebensversicherung. news.ORF.at. https://orf.at/stories/3340005/

²Valova, Y. (2022, September 30). "Ihr werdet als Freiwillige gelten": Putin will zehntausende Ukrainer für die Front zwangsrekrutieren. https://www.tagesspiegel. de/politik/ihr-werdet-als-freiwillige-gelten-mobilisierung-nun-auch-in-besetztengebieten-8700793.html

104 Warcrimes - culture

Who is bombing Ukrainian culture in Ukraine? Cultured Ukrainians or uncultured Russians? Do you want to live with genocide?



Myth

- Ukraine is bombing its own cultural heritage
- Ukrainian cultural heritage is a legitimate target for rus-

sian bombing DisiNFO





Truth

Russian bombing of Ukrainian cultural assets is an act of genocide

https://www.artnews.com/list/art-news/news/ukraine-damagedcultural-sites-russian-invasion-1234628274/

1 2 3 4 5

Under Article 53 of the Protocol "it is prohibited: to commit any acts of hostility directed against the historic monuments, works of art or places of worship which constitute the cultural or spiritual heritage of peoples". Given the huge number of russian genocidal attacks on Ukrainian culture, we can only list few example here.

104.1 UNESCO cultural heritage

On July 23, 2023, Russia launched 19 missiles at the southern city of Odesa. The attack damaged 29 objects of the cultural heritage of national and local significance, particularly those located within the UNESCO-protected historical center of Odesa. Due to the enemy attack, the buildings of the 19th and 20th centuries were damaged Russian shelling severely damaged the UNESCO-protected Transfiguration Cathedral, one of the biggest and oldest in Odesa. ⁶

¹Rundfunk, B. (2022, June 9). Zerstörte Bildungslandschaft: Ukrainische Hochschulen unter Beschuss. Bayerischer Rundfunk. [Destroyed educational landscape: Ukrainian universities under attack.] https://www.br.de/fernsehen/ard-alpha/sendungen/campus/ukraine-universitaeten-zerstoert-krieg-100.html

²Knoche, M. (2024). Immer wieder Angriffe auf Bibliotheken im Krieg Russlands gegen die Ukraine. Aus Der ForschungsBibliothek Krekelborn. https://doi.org/10.58079/vv4n

³Russische Raketen treffen Großdruckerei in Charkiw. [Russian missiles hit large printing plant in Kharkiv] (2024b, May 24). Börsenblatt. https://www.boersenblatt.net/news/verlage-news/russische-raketen-treffen-grossdruckerei-charkiw-333107

⁴The Destruction of Ukrainian Cultural Heritage during Russia's Full-Scale Invasion in 2022 | Sciences Po CERI. (2022, March 11). Tous Droits Réservés CERI. https://www.sciencespo.fr/ceri/en/content/dossiersduceri/destruction-ukrainian-cultural-heritage-during-russia-s-full-scale-invasion-2022

⁵Hall, S. A. (2022, March 1). Kharkiv opera house and concert hall hit in attack on Ukraine's second largest city. Classic FM. https://www.classicfm.com/music-news/kharkiv-opera-house-concert-hall-ukraine-attacks/

⁶Russian missile attack damaged 29 objects in Odesa's historic center. (2023, July 24). Russia's War in Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://war.ukraine.ua/crimes/

104.2 Monasteries

104.3 Churches

On 2 March 2022, the oldest Orthodox church in Kharkiv, was severely damaged⁷.

104.4 Museums

On May 7, 2022, the Russian army shelled the Literary Memorial Museum of Hryhorii Skovoroda in the Kharkiv region, and the fire engulfed the entire museum. ⁸

104.5 Kindergardens

TODO

104.6 Schools

TODO

russia-damaged-29-objects-in-odesa-including-transfiguration-cathedral/

⁷Holy Dormition Cathedral. (n.d.). Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/en/postcard/holy-dormition-cathedral/#:~:text=On%20March%202nd%2C%202022%2C%20the,stained%20glass%20windows%20were%20destroyed

⁸Hryhorii Skovoroda Museum. (n.d.). Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/en/postcard/hryhorii-skovoroda-museum-en/

104 Warcrimes – culture

104.7 Universities

TODO

104.8 Libraries

104.9 Publishers

104.10 Artists

104.11 Theaters

TODO

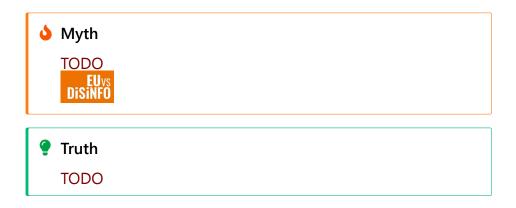
104.12 Operas

TODO

104.13 Concert halls

105 Warcrimes - food

Russia bombs farmers, fields and crops. Russia mines fields and steals crops and agricultural equipment. Even fertilizer and toilets.



105.1 A

105 Warcrimes – food

105.2 B

TODO

105.3 C

106 Warcrimes - safari

Isn't it fun to chase and kill kids with drones and grenades? Russians think so and enjoy human safari in Cherson.



106.1 A

106 Warcrimes – safari

106.2 B

TODO

106.3 C

107 Warcrimes - humanitarian

Russia bombs rescuers, rescue vehicles and hospitals. Even maternity clinics. In the name of genocide. Here some examples.



• Ukrainian troops are storing weapons in hospitals

DISINFO



¹LIE: Bombing of maternity hospital in Mariupol staged. (2022, March 17). VoxUkraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://voxukraine.org/en/lie-bombing-of-maternity-hospital-in-mariupol-staged

107 Warcrimes – humanitarian

107.1 A

TODO

107.2 B

TODO

107.3 C

108 Warcrimes - infrastructure

Russia bombs civilian objects in Ukraine. Untargeted private houses and targeted infrastructure: energy, shopping, health, education and cultural infrastructure.



Myth

- Ukraine destroys its own civilian infrastructure to harm the Russians
- Russia only targets military and infrastructure facilities







Truth

Russia is bombing civilian infrastructure and people's homes - a violation of international law, even if Russia were defending itself, which is not the case.

The Protocol¹ also states that "indiscriminate attacks are prohibited.

¹IHL Treaties - Additional Protocol (I) to the Geneva Conventions, 1977 - Article 51. (n.d.). IHL Databases. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/en/ihl-

Indiscriminate attacks are those things that are not directed at a specific military objective". The Russian army attacked numerous civil infrastructure objects. On 6 June, 2023 took place an attack, which is impressive not only in the number of victims but also in the scale of the consequences - blew up the Kakhovka HPP² in the Kherson region. According to the latest data, at least 32 people were killed in the controlled territory of Ukraine alone, the situation is much worse in the occupied part. In addition to human casualties, the destruction of hydroelectric power plants has serious environmental consequences³.

Since October 2022 Russia has been waging a campaign aimed at destroying the Ukrainian critical infrastructure namely electricity and heat generation and its distribution. During October–March 2022 in accordance with Ministry of energy data about 50% of the energy infrastructure was damaged by shelling⁴. Lately, On 22 March 2024 Russia launched one of the largest missile and drone attacks on Ukraine's energy infrastructure, targeting at least 10 regions of the country. Since then, Russia has struck Ukrainian power plants across the country, and on 28 March destroyed the

treaties/api-1977/article-51

²Major dam breached in southern Ukraine, unleashing floodwaters. (2023, June 6). Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/ukraine-says-russia-blows-up-major-nova-kakhovka-dam-southern-ukraine-2023-06-06/

³What environmental consequences has Ukraine suffered during the war, apart from the damage caused by the explosion of the Kakhovka hydroelectric power station? (2023, June 20). Kyiv School of Economics. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://kse.ua/about-the-school/news/what-environmental-consequences-has-ukraine-suffered-during-the-war-apart-from-the-damage-caused-by-the-explosion-of-the-kakhovka-hydroelectric-power-station/

⁴Пошкоджені 50 % енергетичної інфраструктури України - росія має відповісти за це, – Герман Галущенко [50% of Ukraine's energy infrastructure has been damaged - Russia must be held accountable, - Herman Halushchenko]. (2023, March 4). Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.kmu.gov.ua/news/poshkodzheni-50-enerhetychnoi-infrastruktury-ukrainy-rosiia-maie-vidpovisty-za-tse-herman-halushchenko

Trypilska TPP, the largest power plant in the Kyiv region⁵.

⁵Russia strikes power plant near Kyiv with new Kh-69 missiles — report. (2024, April 11). NV. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://english.nv.ua/nation/russia-strikes-power-plant-near-kyiv-with-new-kh-69-missiles-report-50409315.html

109 Warcrimes - journalists

Russia has opened the hunting season for journalists. In Russia, Ukraine and even in the West, Russia is trying to suppress the truth and murder journalists.



Myth

- Journalists travel to Ukraine to perform crimes.
- Ukraine kills journalists.





Truth

Russia murdered more than 100 journalists in Ukraine.

Journalists and their equipment enjoy immunity, the former as civilians, the latter as a result of the general protection that international humanitarian law grants to civilian objects. However, this immunity is not absolute. Journalists are protected only as long as they do not take a direct part in the hostilities.

109 Warcrimes – journalists

ICRC (2025)¹

Between 2022, February 24, and 2024, November 29, the National Union of Journalists of Ukraine lists 18 journalists killed on duty, 9 journalists killed in their free time and 80 journalists killed in the ranks of the Armed Forces of Ukraine².

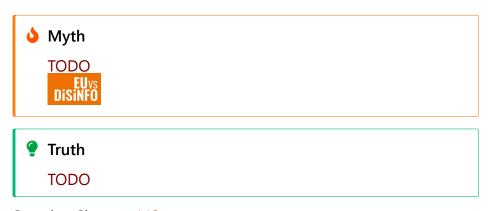
See also Section 85.5.

¹ICRC 2025). Protection of Journalists. https://casebook.icrc.org/case-study/protection-journalists

²The National Union of Journalists of Ukraine (2024, November 29). List of journalists killed since start of russia's full-scale aggression (UPDATE). https://nuju.org.ua/list-of-journalists-killed-since-start-of-russia-s-full-scale-aggression-update-2/

110 Warcrimes - nature

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And russians destroy it. Russians love to rape Mother Nature.



See also Chapter 113.

110.1 A

110 Warcrimes – nature

110.2 B

TODO

110.3 C

111 Warcrimes – nuclear

You can argue about whether you should have nuclear power stations. You can't argue about whether you should bomb them. Not even the Ukrainian ones!



Myth

- Ukraine shelled their own nuclear power plants
- Russian shelling was legitimate because Ukraine hided

weapons in nuclear facilities DISINFO





Truth

Russia illegally shelled and occupied Ukrainian nuclear power plants

The attack and seizure of nuclear infrastructure facilities, namely the Chornobyl Nuclear Power Plant and Zaporizhzhia Nuclear Power Plant, which took place on 24 February 2022 and 4 March 2022, is a direct violation of Article 56 of Protocol (I) to the Geneva Conventions of 1949 — Protection of Installations and Facilities Containing

111 Warcrimes – nuclear

Dangerous Forces.

112 War crimes - POWs

Are prisoners of war human beings? Then human rights also apply to them. Russia treats Ukrainian prisoners of war worse than animals.

Myth

Moscow scrupulously observes Geneva Conventions on treatment of POWs DISINFO



Truth

Russia commits war crimes against Ukrainian prisoners of war, even against illegally imprisoned medical and pastoral personnel

Geneva Convention¹ prohibits violence against prisoners of war. Furthermore it requires to repatriate captured medical personnel,

¹Geneva Convention relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War. (n.d.). UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/en/instrumentsmechanisms/instruments/geneva-convention-relative-treatment-prisoners-war

unless the medical personel is needed to take care of other Prisoners of War (POWs).² This implies that captured medical personnel must not simply be jailed, let alone treated with violence.

112.1 Olenivka prison

Russians committed a blatant act of killing hostages in Olenivka prison, Donetsk region, on 29 July, 2022: 53 killed and over 130 wounded. But so far, no international mission has been able to get to the scene to determine the cause and exact number of casualties.³

112.2 Executions

Russia is executing more and more Ukrainian prisoners of war⁴.

²Commentary of 1952 on Convention (I) for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field. Geneva, 12 August 1949. International Humanitarian Law Databases.

³Lee, J. S., Oakford, S., Parker, C., & Ilyushina, M. (2022, August 6). What we know about the blast that killed Ukrainian POWs in Olenivka. Washington Post. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/2022/08/06/olenivka-prison-explosion-ukraine-russia/

⁴Russia is executing more and more Ukrainian prisoners of war. (2024, December 21). BBC news.



Figure 112.1: Oleksandr Matsievsky

For example Ukrainian sniper Oleksandr Matsievsky was captured by Russians in the first year of the full-scale invasion. Later, a video emerged showing him smoking his last cigarette in a forest, apparently next to a grave he had been forced to dig. "Glory to Ukraine!" he says to his captors. Moments later, shots ring out and he falls dead. His execution is one of many. The Ukrainian prosecution service says that at least 147 Ukrainian prisoners of war have been executed by Russian forces since the start of the full-scale invasion, 127 of them in 2024.

112.3 Torture

Russia commits systematic human rights violations, sexual violence and other forms of torture against POWs.⁵. They even torture medical personel.⁶

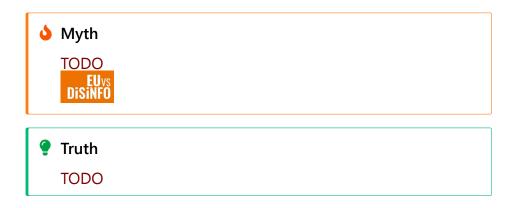
See also the chapters on sexual violence (Chapter 113) and torture (Chapter 114).

⁵Teils monatelange Folter von ukrainischen Kriegsgefangenen. (2024, März 15.). Zeit online

⁶Ukrainische Kriegsgefangene - «Wir waren gefesselt und durften nicht auf die Toilette». (2024, November 14th). SRF news

113 Warcrimes - sexual

Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife. Russia rapes and loots systematically.



113.1 A

113 Warcrimes – sexual

113.2 B

TODO

113.3 C

114 Warcrimes – torture

Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not torture. Russia kills and tortures systematically.



114.1 A

TODO

114 Warcrimes – torture

114.2 B

TODO

114.3 C

TODO

115 Warcrimes – urbicide

Do you remember Kathargo? Learn about Urbicide: which towns serial killer Russia destroyed.



Myth

Ukraine is shelling its own towns DISINFO





Truth

Russia is a serial killer of towns in Ukraine and elsewhere

Urbicide is the deliberate destruction or annihilation of a city, its infrastructure, or its urban fabric, often as a strategy in warfare or conflict to undermine the social, cultural, or economic life of its inhabitants. The term combines "urban" and "-cide" (from Latin, meaning killing) and is used to describe acts like targeted bombings, sieges, or systematic dismantling of urban spaces, typically with political or ethnic motives.

Russia has a long history of destroying towns and killing civilians:

115.1 Kyiv, Kyivan Rus' (now Ukraine) (1169)

Vladimir-Suzdal forces under Andrey Bogolyubsky sacked Kyiv, burning churches (e.g., Saint Sophia) and civilian areas to diminish its status as the Rus' capital. Wikipedia

115.2 Kyiv, Kyivan Rus' (now Ukraine) (1203)

Rurik Rostislavich (Vruchiy) and Olgovichi (Chernihiv), with Cumans, sacked Kyiv, destroying churches and markets to weaken its political role. Wikipedia

115.3 Tver, Grand Duchy of Tver (now Russia) (1327)

Muscovite forces under Ivan I, with Mongols, sacked Tver, burning homes and churches to cripple its rival status. Wikipedia

115.4 Novgorod, Novgorod Republic (now Russia) (1478)

Muscovite forces under Ivan III targeted Novgorod's markets and cultural sites to erase its autonomy. Wikipedia

115.5 Kazan, Khanate of Kazan (now Russia) (1487)

Muscovite forces under Ivan III burned Kazan's mosques and civilian quarters to weaken its Tatar political center. Wikipedia

115.6 Baturyn, Cossack Hetmanate (now Ukraine) (1708)

Muscovite forces under Alexander Menshikov, ordered by Peter I, razed Baturyn, burning churches and homes, massacring 9,000–15,000 inhabitants to crush Ukrainian autonomy. Wikipedia

115.7 Tashkent, Khanate of Kokand (now Uzbekistan) (1865)

Russian Empire forces stormed Tashkent, destroying mosques and homes to dismantle its regional hub status. Wikipedia

115.8 Samarkand, Emirate of Bukhara (now Uzbekistan) (1868)

Russian forces bombarded Samarkand, targeting Registan Square to assert imperial control. Wikipedia

115.9 Bukhara, Emirate of Bukhara (now Uzbekistan) (1868)

Russian forces bombarded Bukhara, damaging ~70% of the old city to subjugate it. Wikipedia

115.10 Baku, Azerbaijan (1918)

Bolshevik forces bombarded Baku, targeting civilian and cultural sites to secure control. Wikipedia

115.11 Warsaw, Poland (1944)

Soviet inaction enabled Nazi destruction of 85–90% of Warsaw to weaken Polish resistance. Wikipedia

115.12 Budapest, Hungary (1944–1945)

Soviet forces besieged Budapest, destroying ~80% of buildings to dislodge defenders. Wikipedia

115.13 Königsberg, Germany (now Kaliningrad, Russia) (1945)

Soviet forces bombarded Königsberg, destroying the historic center to eliminate German resistance. Wikipedia

115.14 Kabul, Afghanistan (1979–1989)

Soviet airstrikes targeted Kabul's neighborhoods to suppress mujahideen. Wikipedia

115.15 Herat, Afghanistan (1979–1989)

Soviet forces bombed Herat, targeting historic sites to counter uprisings. Wikipedia

115.16 Grozny, Chechnya (1994-1996)

Russian forces bombarded Grozny, leveling civilian infrastructure to suppress separatists. Wikipedia

115.17 Grozny, Chechnya (1999-2000)

Russian carpet bombing reduced Grozny to rubble, targeting civilian areas. Wikipedia

115.18 Aleppo, Syria (2015–2016)

Russian airstrikes destroyed eastern Aleppo's infrastructure to force rebel surrender. Wikipedia

115.19 Volnovakha, Ukraine (2022)

Russian forces indiscriminately shelled Volnovakha, destroying 90% of the city, including homes and schools, to disrupt its social fabric despite low strategic value. Wikipedia

115.20 Sievierodonetsk, Ukraine (2022)

Russian forces bombarded Sievierodonetsk, destroying over 80% of the city, including homes and cultural sites, to eliminate its role as a Ukrainian administrative hub. Wikipedia

115.21 Mariupol, Ukraine (2022)

Russian forces besieged and bombarded Mariupol, destroying homes, hospitals, and cultural sites, rendering the city largely uninhabitable. Wikipedia

115.22 Maryinka, Ukraine (2022–2023)

Russian forces reduced Maryinka to ruins through artillery and airstrikes, destroying all civilian infrastructure to break Ukraine's defensive line. Wikipedia

115.23 Soledar, Ukraine (2022–2023)

Russian and Wagner forces destroyed Soledar's residential and industrial areas, leaving rubble and disrupting its social and economic functions. Wikipedia

115.24 Bakhmut, Ukraine (2022–2023)

Russian forces destroyed over 80% of Bakhmut's infrastructure, targeting civilian areas to capture it. Wikipedia

Part AC World War II

116 WWII responsibility

Help us write: Who started World War II? Did you know that Hitler and Stalin agreed to start war against Poland? Read about the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact.



Myth

Russia was an innocent victim of the Second World War EUvs Disinfo



Truth

Hitler and Stalin joined to conquer other European countries

116.1 A

TODO

116 WWII responsibility

116.2 B

TODO

116.3 C

TODO

{{ reserved }}

117 WWII liberation

Help us write: Who liberated Germany from Hitler's fascism? Did you know that the U.S. provided the Sowiet Union with weapons and even bread? Read on.



Myth

Russia liberated Germany from the Nazis.





Truth

The allies liberated Germany from Fascism, the Soviet Union received weapons from the US, many Ukrainian soldiers died and the USSR occupied central Europe with Stalinism.

117.1 A

TODO

117 WWII liberation

117.2 B

TODO

117.3 C

TODO

{{ reserved }}

Team & Partners

Discover our network: who are we and our partners?

Core team

Nord Atlantic Fella Organiztion (NAFO)

Maker and User of the dictionary: NAFO is a grassroots movement that fights disinformation and supports freedom and democracy worldwide with a focus on Ukraine.

fellas4europe

Legal and financial home of the dictionary: fellas4europe is a German NGO that supports freedom and democracy in Europe with a focus on Ukraine through humanitarian help and political awareness.

Civil Network OPORA

Founding partner of the dictionary: Civil Network OPORA develops in society the practices of responsible decisions and actions through the advocacy of fair rules to enhance security and democracy in Ukraine.

Ukrainian Security & Cooperation Center (USCC)

As an security precaution, we transparently allow the independent USCC to monitor our activities: the Ukrainian Security & Cooperation Center (USCC) was established in April 2021 by the team, created during the Revolution of Dignity. The organisation works to strengthen Ukraine's information sustainability and security.

Content partners

Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC)

Initial content contributor: Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC) is a non-governmental and non-partisan think tank that provides high-quality policy advice to private and public clients. TDC published "Ukraine Clarity Debunking Myths and Misinformation in Germany" in German Center (2024b) and English Center (2024a).

VoxCheck

Initial content contributor (via TDC): VoxCheck VoxCheck is a fact-checking project of the independent analytical platform "Vox

Ukraine". The team exposes lies, manipulations, and Russian propaganda both in Ukraine and abroad.

StopFake

Maintainer of a list of russian narratives: The nongovernmental organization Media Reforms Center is an educational platform, founded by Mohyla School of Journalism at National University of 'KyivMohyla Academy', its flagship project StopFake does identify cases of fake information about events in Ukraine, and does research about narratives and about how to resist the shameful phenomenon of disinformation.

EUvsDisinfo

Maintainer of a database and provider of a newsletter on desinformation: EUvsDisinfo is the flagship project of the EU to better forecast, address, and respond to the Russian Federation's ongoing disinformation campaigns affecting the European Union, its Member States, and countries in the shared neighbourhood. EUvsDisinfo's core objective is to increase public awareness and understanding of the Kremlin's disinformation operations, and to help citizens in Europe and beyond develop resistance to digital information and media manipulation.

International Fact-Checking Network (IFCN)

We commit to the IFCN code of Principles but have not applied for signatory status yet: the International Fact-Checking Network

Team & Partners

(IFCN) at Poynter is committed to promoting excellence in fact-checking. IFCN believes nonpartisan and transparent fact-checking can be a powerful instrument of accountability journalism. Conversely, unsourced or biased fact-checking can increase distrust in the media and experts while polluting public understanding.

Start-up partners

Akademie für politische Bildung

Project development: Akademie für politische Bildung is dedicated to the delivery, stimulation and cultivation of political knowledge in Bavaria and Germany above all party lines. Thus it is working towards a stronger foundation of our democracy and its international relations.

TechCamp

Project development and start-up financing: TechCamp TechCamp is a public diplomacy program hosted in the Bureau of Educational & Cultural Affairs (ECA) at the U.S. Department of State. TechCamp was closed on January 15, 2025. Funding for the Disinfo dictionary was discontinued by DOGE on February 27.

Technical partners

Deepl

The multilingual Disinformation Dictionary strongly benefits from the translation services of Deepl. After Russia's invasion in February 2022, Deepl quickly responded to customer wishes to integrate the Ukrainian language into its language portfolio. We thank Deepl and recommend it as *the* best translation engine we are aware of.

GitHub

Source code hosting: GitHub is the home of most open-source projects today. It provides version-controlled storage of code together with processes for collaborative coding.

Cloudflare

Website hosting: the Cloudflare global network is one of the fastest on the planet and can reach about 95% of the world's population within approximately 50 ms. Cloudflare is known for its network security and superior protection against DDOS-attacks.

Recommendations

Find more: links to recommended sources related to teaching media literacy and debunking russian narratives.

Other dictionaries

- The Disinformation Glossary of the EU Disinfo Lab
- The Lexicon of Lies of Data&Society
- Claire Wardle's Information Disorder Glossary

Teaching materials

- Guidelines for teachers and educators on tackling disinformation and promoting digital literacy through education and training (Commission, Directorate-General for Education, and Culture (2022))
- How to spot and fight disinformation Toolkit for teachers (Commission and Communication (2024))
- EU teaching materials for pupils aged 9 and under and for pupils aged 15 and over

NGOs

- fellas4europe
- EUvsDisinfo
- StopFake
- · MIMIKAMA think first then click
- OPORA
- VoxCheck
- Mediendienst Integration is an information platform of the german "Council for Migration e.V." on the topics of flight, migration and discrimination, and provides some pages in English. However, be aware that they pretend to know only about right-wing extremism, not about left-wing extremism or problems with Russian infiltration of German institutions.

Media

- European Digital Media Observatory
- dpa fact checking
- DW (Deutsche Welle)
- BBC reality check
- BBC information disorder
- CNN facts first
- Arte politics an society

Ukraine War Archive (UWA)

The Ukraine War Archive (UWA) is a non-profit collaborative digital preservation platform that creates a unified register of materials re-

lated to the Russian full-scale invasion of Ukraine. With innovative technological and methodological approaches, it serves as a tool for Ukrainian and international organizations to preserve history and fairly represent events in legal, historical, and cultural discourse, establishing a foundation for truth and justice. Ukraine War Archive is not a public resource. Access to it can be obtained after a background check and authorisation. However, some of UWA's projects are publicly accessible in whole or in part.

Russian Media Monitor

Russian Media and TV publish every day calls to annihilate the Ukrainian military, Ukrainian culture and the Ukrainian people. An excellent source for this is the *Russian Media Monitor* by Julia Davis – Investigative Reporter, Russian Media Analyst and Commentator at www.russialies.com.

German Government

- Disinformation related to the Russian war of aggression against Ukraine
- Federal Agency for Civic Education

Center for Liberal Modernity

Books

Putin's People: How the KGB Took Back Russia and Then Took On the West

Experts

Disinformation Analyst Dietmar Pichler is building a Disinformation Resilience Network (DRN), a non-profit and non-partisan organization dedicated to analyzing the impact of disinformation, propaganda, and extremist ideologies by foreign and domestic actors on the information space of democratic societies.

DRN provides a platform for experts from various fields such as political science, journalism, history, security, and diplomacy to exchange ideas, collaborate, and network. DRN works closely with national and international organizations, educators, analysts, and stakeholders relevant to these topics.

On 2024 November 29, under the title Foreign Interference, Subversion & Disinformation experts, diplomats, and representatives from politics and civil society gathered for an exchange of views.

References

Read more: literature that is important and not listed as online links in chapters of the Disinfo Dictionary

- Allenby, Braden R. 2017. "The Age of Weaponized Narrative, or, Where Have You Gone, Walter Cronkite?" *Issues in Science and Technology* 33 (4). https://issues.org/the-age-of-weaponized-narrative-or-where-have-you-gone-walter-cronkite/.
- Allenby, Brad, and Joel Garreau. 2017. "Weaponized Narrative: The New Battlespace." Center on the Future of War. https://weaponizednarrative.asu.edu/publications/weaponizednarrative-new-battlespace-0.
- Applebaum, A. 2017. *Red Famine: Stalin's War on Ukraine*. Knopf Doubleday Publishing Group.
- Center, Transatlantic Dialogue. 2024a. *Ukraine Clarity Debunking Myths and Misinformation in Germany*. Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC). https://tdcenter.org/2024/07/15/ukraine-klarheit-mythen-und-desinformationen-in-deutschland-entlarven/.
- . 2024b. Ukraine-Klarheit: Mythen Und Desinformationen in Deutschland Entlarven. Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC). https://tdcenter.org/2024/07/15/ukraine-klarheit-mythen-unddesinformationen-in-deutschland-entlarven/.
- Christ, Sebastian. 2023. "Die Ukraine Ist Ein Geteiltes Land." In Ukraine Im Fokus Propaganda Erkennen, Fakten Verstehen,

- edited by Nataliya Pryhornytska and Kateryna Pavlova, 81–87. Oxford: Berliner Landeszentrale für Politische Bildung.
- Commission, European, and Directorate-General for Communication. 2024. *How to Spot and Fight Disinformation Toolkit for Teachers*. Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/doi/10.2775/73670.
- Commission, European, Sport Directorate-General for Education Youth, and Culture. 2022. *Guidelines for Teachers and Educators on Tackling Disinformation and Promoting Digital Literacy Through Education and Training*. Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/doi/10.2766/28248.
- Cybersecurity, European Union Agency for, E Magonara, and A Malatras. 2022. Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) and Cybersecurity Threat Landscape. European Union Agency for Cybersecurity. https://doi.org/doi/10.2824/7501.
- Darczewska, Jolanta, and Piotr Żochowski. 2017. *ACTIVE MEA-SURES: Russia's Key Export*. Vol. 64. Ośrodek Studiów Wschodnich im. Marka Karpia Centre for Eastern Studies. https://www.osw.waw.pl/en/publikacje/point-view/2017-05-30/active-measures-russias-key-export.
- Deutscher Bundestag, Die Bundesregierung. 2025. "Drucksache 20/14917." Kleine Anfragen. https://www.bundestag.de/presse/hib/kurzmeldungen-1053330.
- Dierickx, Laurence, and Carl-Gustav Lindén. 2024. "Screens as Battlefields: Fact-Checkers' Multidimensional Challenges in Debunking Russian-Ukrainian War Propaganda." *Media and Communication* 12. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.17645/mac.8668.
- Doroshenko, Larissa, and Josephine Lukito. 2021. "Trollfare: Russia's Disinformation Campaign During Military Conflict in Ukraine." *International Journal of Communication* 15 (0). https://ijoc.org/index.php/ijoc/article/view/16895.
- Etkind, Alexander. 2023. "Ukraine, Russia, and Genocide of Minor

- Differences." *Journal of Genocide Research* 25 (3-4): 384–402. https://doi.org/10.1080/14623528.2022.2082911.
- Galeotti, Mark. 2019. "Active Measures: Russia's Covert Geopolitical Operations." George C. Marshall Center, European Center For Security Studies. A German-American Partnership. https://www.marshallcenter.org/en/publications/security-insights/active-measures-russias-covert-geopolitical-operations-0.
- Goeij, Maria W. de. 2023. "Reflexive Control: Influencing Strategic Behavior." *Parameters* 53 (4). https://doi.org/doi:10.55540/0031-1723.3262.
- Hoffman, F. G., and Potomac Institute for Policy Studies. 2007. *Conflict in the 21st Century: The Rise of Hybrid Wars*. Potomac Institute for Policy Studies. https://www.academia.edu/22883467/The_Rise_of_Hybrid_Wars.
- Human Rights, UN High Commissioner for. 2014. "Report of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights on the Situation of Human Rights in Ukraine." University of Zurich, Department of Informatics. https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/780616.
- Kalenský, Jakub, and Roman Osadchuk. 2024. "How Ukraine Fights Russian Disinformation: Beehive Vs Mammoth." *Hybrid CoE Research Report*. Vol. 11. European Centre of Excellence for Countering Hybrid Threats (Hybrid CoE); the Digital Forensic Research Lab (DFRLab). https://dfrlab.org/2024/01/24/how-ukraine-fights-russian-disinformation-beehive-vs-mammoth.
- Kamphuis, Major C. 2018. "Reflexive Control: The Relevance of a 50-Year-Old Russian Theory Regarding Perception Control." MIL-ITAIRE SPECTATOR 187 (6). https://militairespectator.nl/sites/default/files/teksten/bestanden/Militaire%20Spectator%206-2018%20Kamphuis.pdf.
- Kotkin, S. 2014. *Stalin: Paradoxes of Power, 1878-1928.* Penguin Publishing Group.
- ———. 2017. Stalin, Vol. II: Waiting for Hitler, 1929–1941. The Life

- of Stalin. Penguin Books Limited.
- Lanoux, Andrea. 2024. *Being Ukraine*. Conneticut College. https://openpress.digital.conncoll.edu/beingukraine/.
- Paul, Christopher, and Miriam Matthews. 2016. *The Russian "Fire-hose of Falsehood" Propaganda Model: Why It Might Work and Options to Counter It.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation. https://doi.org/10.7249/PE198.
- Sakwa, Richard. 2021. "Sad Delusions: The Decline and Rise of Greater Europe." *Journal of Eurasian Studies* 12 (1): 5–18. https://doi.org/10.1177/1879366521999757.
- Sydorenko, Daryna, Alina Horbenko, and Anna Rudenko. 2023. "A Fight for a Better Tomorrow: Ukraine's Path of Transformation." Transatlantic Dialogue Center. https://tdcenter.org/2023/12/07/a-fight-for-a-better-tomorrow-ukraines-path-of-transformation-handbook/.
- Theweleit, Klaus. 1987. *Male Fantasies, Volume 1: Women, Floods, Bodies, History.* University of Minnesota Press. https://monoskop.org/images/5/54/Theweleit_Klaus_Male_Fantasies_Vol_1_Women_Floods_Bodies_History.pdf.
- ——. 1989. *Male Fantasies, Volume 2: Male Bodies: Psychoanalyzing the White Terror*. University of Minnesota Press. https://monoskop.org/images/4/4d/Theweleit_Klaus_Male_Fantasies_Vol_2_Male_Bodies_Psychoanalyzing_the_White_Terror.pdf.
- Trokhymovych, Mykola, Oleksandr Kosovan, Nathan Forrester, Pablo Aragón, Diego Saez-Trumper, and Ricardo Baeza-Yates. 2025. "Characterizing Knowledge Manipulation in a Russian Wikipedia Fork." https://arxiv.org/abs/2504.10663.
- Vasara, Antti. 2020. Theory of Reflexive Control: Origins, Evolution and Application in the Framework of Contemporary Russian Military Strategy. Finnish National Defence University 2020. https://www.doria.fi/handle/10024/176978.
- White, Jon. 2016. "Dismiss, Distort, Distract, and Dismay: Continuity and Change in Russian Disinformation IES Policy Brief Is-

sue 2016/13 - May 2016." Series-seriesIESBPolicyBriefs. http://aei.pitt.edu/77604/.

Index

annexation, 113 Antisemitism, 319 Butcha, 171	Germany, 309 Russia, 327, 335 Ukraine, 311		
Cluster munitions, 189 Crimea, 107, 113, 119 subtopic, 107	Oligarchy, 151 Protocols of the Elders of Zion, 319		
Democracy, 151, 153 deportation, 119	purges, 119 Putinism, 335		
Dictator, 151 Dictatorship, 151 Donald Trump, 353	Racism, 319 Referendum, 153 Ruscism, 335		
Elections, 151, 153	Russki Mir, 327		
Fascism, 309, 327, 335, 353	Stalinism, 335		
genocide, 119	tatars, 107, 119 Truth social, 353		
history, 107 subtopic, 107	Umberto Eco, 327, 353		
Irpin, 171			
Nazis, 309, 311, 327, 335			